New Testament
Psalms

Property of:
George Hurd Olson

This Book will keep
you from Sin.
Sin will keep you
from this Book. —
Moody.

Fred Mitchell:
4745 Lyndale So:
Minneapolis.

THE NEW COVENANT

COMMONLY CALLED

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED
A.D. 1881

**Newly Edited by the New Testament Members of the
American Revision Committee**

A.D. 1900

STANDARD EDITION

NEW YORK
THOMAS NELSON & SONS
381–385 FOURTH AVENUE

Pica 12mo

This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. Thomas Nelson & Sons and certified by this indorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

George E. Day, *Secretary of the Committee,*
and of the Old Testament Company.
J. Henry Thayer, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

From the American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible

Copyright, 1901,
By THOMAS NELSON & SONS
Copyright, 1929,
By INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION
TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT.

PREFACE

This edition of the Revised New Testament of 1881 embodies a purpose entertained by many members of the American Revision Committee almost from the publication of the work. The list of passages in which the New Testament Company dissented from the decisions of their English associates, when it was transmitted to them, bore the heading, "The American New Testament Revision Company, having in many cases yielded their preference for certain readings and renderings, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as in their view of sufficient importance to be appended to the revision, in accordance with an understanding between the Companies."

The knowledge of the existence of these suppressed deviations naturally stirred a desire that they should be made accessible to at least the American public. This desire, especially on the part of those whose generous interest in the work from its inception had enabled the American revisers to meet the pecuniary outlay its preparation involved, they were not unwilling to gratify. The obligation they felt, however, to guard as far as they might the purity and integrity of the version, led them to pledge their support for fourteen years to the editions issued by the University Presses of Oxford and Cambridge. But the reiterated suggestion to those Presses to publish an edition especially for American readers not having met with favor, they acceded to the overtures of the Messrs. Nelson and engaged in preparing gratuitously the desired edition, to be issued when the expiration of the period specified should open the way for its honorable publication The publishers, on their part, agreed to protect the version in its integrity, and to sell the book at a price no exceeding a fair profit on its cost.

In the preparation of this edition no attempt has been made to preserve a full record of the other readings and renderings than those that appeared in the work as published in 1881 which were preferred by the American revisers. The Appendix of that edition however, was not only hastily compiled under pressure from the University Presses, but its necessarily limited compass compelled, as the original heading intimated, the exclusion of many suggestions that the American Company held to be of interest and importance. These, amounting in the aggregate to a considerable number, have been incorporated in the presen edition. The opportunity has been taken also to introduce not a few alterations, individually of slight importance, yet as a body contributing decidedly to the perfection of the work. But the survivors of the New Testament Company have not felt at liberty to make new changes of moment which were not favorably passed upon by their associates at one stage or another of the original preparation of the work.

Respecting details, but little need be added to the ample statements made in the Preface prefixed to the work on its first appearance.

In the delicate matter of rendering the names of the several coins that occur in the New Testament, we have departed somewhat from our English brethren For the Greek λεπτόν the term "mite" has been retained, and for κοδράντης the rendering "farthing (see Mk. xii. 42). But ἀσσάριον has been translated "penny" (Matt. x. 29; Lk. xii. 6); while in thirteen out of the sixteen instances where in the edition of 1881 the Greek *δηνάριον* was represented by this English word, the term "shilling" has been substituted, not only as corresponding more nearly to the coin's relative value, but also because "penny," according to its modern use, is in some cases highly inappropriate (see Matt. xx. 2; Lk. x. 35; Rev. vi. 6). In the three remaining instances (Matt. xxii. 19; Mk. xii. 15; Lk. xx. 24), the Greek name of the coin has been introduced, in order to meet the obvious requirement of the context. Where the English value of coins is given in the margin, we have added the equivalents in our national currency; but in the case of the talent (Matt. xviii. 24) what is believed to be a more accurate valuation has been given.

In formal particulars, this new edition will show but slight and infrequent deviations from its predecessor. The division of the text into paragraphs in that edition has not been often departed from; and then chiefly in cases where the same matter is found in more than one of the Gospels, and hence uniformity of division seemed desirable. Further, in the Epistles and the Revelation the more decided transitions to a new topic have been indicated by leaving a line blank. The somewhat ponderous and peculiar system of punctuation of the original edition has been in the main adhered to; although, pursuant to the principle there followed, a comma has here and there been dropped which seemed likely to obstruct the reader, and the gradations of thought have been occasionally indicated more distinctly by substituting a semicolon for the overworked colon. The titles of the books, which in the former edition were given as printed in 1611, have been somewhat abbreviated, at the dictate of convenience, and agreeably to usage, ancient as well as modern. They have been altered only in the few instances where the former heading was erroneous (as in the case of the Epistle to the Hebrews), or apt to mislead (as in the case of the Book of Acts), or hardly intelligible to the ordinary reader (as the " General " in the heading of some of the shorter Epistles), or founded in a misapprehension (as in the case of " Saint " prefixed to the names of the Evangelists). Moreover, the alternate title of the New Testament, and the mode of printing the headings of the Four Evangelists' narratives, are designed to recall to mind the inherent signification and primitive use of the terms " Testament " (compare Hebrews ix. 15 f.) and " Gospel." In the Book of Revelation, also, the " Glorias," " Trisagia," etc., have been marked typographically.

In dealing with the Language, the American revisers have endeavored to act with becoming deference and reserve. A few archaisms, such as " how that," " for to," " the which," " howbeit," etc., which are becoming uncouth to a modern ear, have been generally although not invariably discarded. Not a few of the instances of the superfluous use of " do " and " did " as auxiliaries, of " that " as equivalent to " that which," and the like, have also been removed; and current usage has been recognized in the case of forms which King James's revision employed indiscriminately, as " beside " and " besides " (see Luke xvi. 26; xxiv. 21). But in making these and other slight changes, the American editors have not forgotten that they were dealing with a venerable monument of English usage, and have been careful not to obliterate the traces of its historic origin and descent.

Notwithstanding the caution—as wise perhaps as prudent—which led the English Company wholly to omit the headings of chapters and pages, and in spite of the disfavor which has been the fate of many attempts to furnish them from the days of Mr. Blayney, who, with four assistants, produced a set which speedily fell into neglect, it has been deemed best to equip the present edition with running headlines, which may serve in some sort instead of a detailed Table of Contents, and as landmarks to a reader familiar with the text. In preparing them it has been the constant aim to avoid as far as possible all pre-commitments, whether doctrinal or exegetical; and with this object in view, the forms of statement employed have been drawn in the main from the Biblical text. Often a fragmentary quotation which might serve as a catchword or reminder of a well-known passage has been deemed sufficient. The limitations of space have frequently compelled a partial selection from the contents of a given page, the continuation of a heading from one page to the next, or even the entry of the kernel of a statement on a page adjoining that on which it appears in the text. Slight displacement in such a case seemed preferable to total omission.

It is not superfluous to mention expressly the fact that in this edition the variant readings and renderings are placed at the foot of the pages, but in as close juxtaposition as possible with the passages to which they relate. The reader's attention is thereby drawn to the circumstance that some degree of uncertainty still cleaves, in the judgment of scholars, either to the text of the passage before him, or to its translation, or to both. Accordingly, when he remembers that, by the rule of procedure which the Committee followed, the translation of 1611 held its place in every instance until an alteration commanded the votes of two-thirds of the revisers, it will become evident to him that a rendering given in the margin may have commended itself to a majority, while still falling short of the degree of approval necessary to enable it to supplant the text. It is known that this was the case in a considerable number of instances, of which the established term "Comforter" as the appellation of the Holy Spirit in the fourteenth chapter of the Gospel of John is a notable representative.

The present volume, it is believed, will on the one hand bring a plain reader more closely into contact with the exact thought of the sacred writers than any version now current in Christendom, and on the other hand prove itself especially serviceable to students of the Word. In this belief the editors bid it anew God-speed, and in the realization of this desired result they will find their all-sufficient reward.

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF THE
BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

The Gospel:—

PAGE
According to Matthew . . . 1
According to Mark . . . 73
According to Luke . . . 119
According to John . . . 196
The Acts 252
Romans 327
I. Corinthians 358
II. Corinthians 386
Galatians 405
Ephesians 415
Philippians 425
Colossians 432
I. Thessalonians 438
PAGE
II. Thessalonians 444
I. Timothy 448
II. Timothy 456
Titus 461
Philemon 464
Hebrews 466
James 489
I. Peter 497
II. Peter 505
I. John 510
II. John 518
III. John 519
Jude 520
Revelation 523

THE GOSPEL:—
ACCORDING TO
MATTHEW

Genealogy of Jesus

1 [1]The book of the [2]generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; 3 and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat [3]Ram; 4 and [3]Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; 5 and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; 6 and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Uriah; 7 and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat [4]Asa; 8 and [4]Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; 9 and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; 10 and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat [5]Amon; and [5]Amon begat Josiah; 11 and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the [6]carrying away to Babylon.

12 And after the [6]carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat [7]Shealtiel; and [7]Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; 13 and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; 14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; 15 and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; 16 and Jacob begat

---

[1] Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ* [2] Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18. [3] Gr. *Aram.* [4] Gr. *Asaph.* [5] Gr. *Amos.* [6] Or, *removal to Babylon* [7] Gr. *Salathiel.*

Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus,
who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham unto David
are fourteen generations; and from David unto the
[1]carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and
from the [1]carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ
fourteen generations.

18 Now the [2]birth [3]of Jesus Christ was on this wise:
When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph,
before they came together she was found with child of
the Holy Spirit. 19 And Joseph her husband, being
a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public
example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But
when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of
the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph,
thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee
Mary thy wife: for that which is [4]conceived in her is
of the Holy Spirit. 21 And she shall bring forth a son;
and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that
shall save his people from their sins. 22 Now all this
is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,
23 [5]Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall
bring forth a son,
And they shall call his name [6]Immanuel;
which is, being interpreted, God with us. 24 And Joseph
arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the
Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife;
25 and knew her not till she had brought forth a son:
and he called his name JESUS.

2 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa
in the days of Herod the king, behold, [7]Wisemen
from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, 2 [8]Where
is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his

---

[1] Or, *removal to Babylon* [2] Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1. [3] Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ.* [4] Gr. *begotten.* [5] Is. vii. 14. [6] Gr. *Emmanuel.* [7] Gr. *Magi.* Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12; Acts 13. 6, 8. [8] Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*

star in the east, and are come to [1]worship him. 3 And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written through the prophet,

6 [2]And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
Who shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the [3]Wisemen, and learned of them exactly [4]what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out exactly concerning the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may come and [1]worship him. 9 And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. 12 And being warned *of God* in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14 And he arose and took the young child and his mother

[1] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature (see ch. 4. 9: 18. 26), or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 10). [2] Mic. v. 2. [3] Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12; Acts 13. 6, 8. [4] Or, *the time of the star that appeared*

by night, and departed into Egypt; 15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, [1]Out of Egypt did I call my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the [2]Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the [2]Wisemen. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 [3]A voice was heard in Ramah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, 20 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned *of God* in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, 23 and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, [4]that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, saying, 2 Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

---

[1] Hos. xi. 1. [2] Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12; Acts 13. 6, 8. [3] Jer. xxxi. 15. [4] Isa. xi. 1 in the Heb.?

[1]The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about the Jordan; 6 and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming [2]to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of [3]repentance: 9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you [4]in water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not [5]worthy to bear: he shall baptize you [4]in the Holy Spirit and *in* fire: 12 whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer [6]*it* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened

[1] Isa. xl. 3. [2] Or, *for baptism* [3] Or, *your repentance* [4] Or, *with* [5] Gr. *sufficient.*
[6] Or, *me*

[1]unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending a
a dove, and coming upon him; 17 and lo, a voice out o
the heavens, saying, [2]This is my beloved Son, in whom
I am well pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness
to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when
he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward
hungered. 3 And the tempter came and said
unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that
these stones become [3]bread. 4 But he answered and
said, It is written, [4]Man shall not live by bread alone
but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of
God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city
and he set him on the [5]pinnacle of the temple, 6 and
saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself
down: for it is written,

[6]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:
and,
On their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, [7]Thou
shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God. 8 Again,
the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain,
and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the
glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, All these things
will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and [8]worship
me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence,
Satan: for it is written, [9]Thou shalt worship the Lord
thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the
devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered
unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up,
he withdrew into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he
came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *unto him*. [2] Or, *This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased*. See ch. 12. 18. [3] Gr. *loaves* [4] Dt. viii. 3. [5] Gr. *wing* [6] Ps. xci. 11, 12. [7] Dt. vi. 16. [8] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. [9] Dt. vi 13.

the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 [1]The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali.
[2]Toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the [3]Gentiles,
16 The people that sat in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them that sat in the region and shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence he saw two other brethren, [4]James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And [5]Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the [6]gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. 24 And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, [7]possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and *from* beyond the Jordan.

---

[1] Is. ix. 1, 2. [2] Gr. *The way of the sea.* [3] Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere. [4] Or *Jacob* [5] Some ancient authorities read *he.* [6] Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere [7] Or, *demoniacs*

The Sermon on the Mount. The Beatitudes

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 [1]Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. 16 Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

---

[1] Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, [1]Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother[2] shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, [3]Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, [4]Thou fool, shall be in danger [5]of the [6]hell of fire. 23 If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge [7]deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said, [8]Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath com-

---

[1] Ex. xx. 13; Dt. v. 17. [2] Many ancient authorities insert *without cause.* [3] An expression of contempt. [4] Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation. [5] Gr. *unto* or *into.* [6] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.* [7] Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee.* [8] Ex. xx. 14; Dt. v. 18.

mitted adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into [1]hell. 30 And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into [1]hell. 31 It was said also, [2]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, [3]Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; 35 nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor [4]by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 [5]But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of [6]the evil *one*.

38 Ye have heard that it was said, An [7]eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say unto you, Resist not [8]him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall [9]compel thee to go one mile, go with him two. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

---

[1] Gr. *Gehenna*. [2] Dt. xxiv. 1, 3. [3] Lev. xix. 12; Num. xxx. 2; Dt. xxiii. 21. [4] Or, *toward* [5] Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be*. [6] Or, *evil*: as in ver. 39; vi. 13. [7] Ex. xxi. 24; Lev. xxiv. 20; Dt. xix. 21. [8] Or, *evil* [9] Gr. *impress*.

43 Ye have heard that it was said, [1]Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy: 44 but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; 45 that ye may be sons of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. 46 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the [2]publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the Gentiles the same? 48 Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee. 7 And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not therefore like unto them: for [3]your Father knoweth what things ye have need of,

---

[1] Lev. xix. 18. [2] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes.* [3] Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*

The Lord's Prayer, of Fasting, of True Treasure

before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. 11 Give us this day [1]our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. 13 And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from [2]the evil *one*.[3] 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; 18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves [4]break through and steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not [4]break through nor steal: 21 for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. 22 The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your

---

[1] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* Or, *our needful bread* [2] Or, *evil* [3] Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.* [4] Gr. *dig through.*

life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? 26 Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? 27 And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto [1]the measure of his life? 28 And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

[1] Or, *his stature*

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither
cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample
them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall
find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 for
every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh
findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask
him for a loaf, will give him a stone; 10 or if he shall
ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? 11 If ye then,
being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children,
how much more shall your Father who is in
heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 All
things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should
do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this
is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide [1]is the
gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction,
and many are they that enter in thereby. 14 [2]For narrow
is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth
unto life, and few are they that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, who come to you in
sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.
16 By their fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather
grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every
good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt
tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot
bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring
forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not
forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20 Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21
Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter
into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the
will of my Father who is in heaven. 22 Many will say
to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate.*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *How narrow the gate &c.*

The Two Foundations

thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many [1]mighty works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Every one therefore that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, who built his house upon the rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. 26 And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: 29 for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, there came to him a leper and [2]worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, [3]See thou tell no man; but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 and saying, Lord, my [4]servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not [5]worthy that thou

---

[1] Gr. *powers*. [2] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. [3] Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff. [4] Or, *boy*
[5] Gr. *sufficient*.

shouldest come under my roof; but only say [1]the word,
and my [2]servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a
man [3]under authority, having under myself soldiers:
and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another,
Come, and he cometh; and to my [4]servant, Do this, and
he doeth it. 10 And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled,
and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you,
[5]I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11
And I say unto you, that many shall come from the
east and the west, and shall [6]sit down with Abraham,
and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: 12
but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the
outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the
gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the
centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, *so* be it
done unto thee. And the [2]servant was healed in that
hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he
saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. 15 And
he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she
arose, and ministered unto him. 16 And when even
was come, they brought unto him many [7]possessed with
demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and
healed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,
[8]Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him,
he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 And there came [9]a scribe, and said unto him,
Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes,
and the birds of the heaven *have* [10]nests; but the Son
of man hath not where to lay his head. 21 And another
of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me

[1] Gr. *with a word.*
[2] Or, *boy*
[3] Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Lk. 7. 8.
[4] Gr. *bondservant.*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.*
[6] Gr. *recline.*
[7] Or, *demoniacs*
[8] Is. liii. 4.
[9] Gr. *one scribe.*
[10] Gr. *lodging-places.*

first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23 And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two [1]possessed with demons, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33 And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were [1]possessed with demons. 34 And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. 2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the

---

[1] Or, *demoniacs*

Matthew is called, and makes a Feast

palsy, [1]Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. 3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus [2]knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, who had given such authority unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he [3]sat at meat in the house, behold, many [4]publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Teacher with the [4]publicans and sinners? 12 But when he heard it, he said, They that are [5]whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, [6]I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast [7]oft, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the [8]sons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast. 16 And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a

---

[1] Gr. *Child.* [2] Many ancient authorities read *seeing.* [3] Gr. *reclined*: and so always. [4] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46. [5] Gr. *strong.* [6] Hos. vi. 6. [7] Some ancient authorities omit *oft.* [8] That is, *companions of the bridegroom.*

worse rent is made. 17 Neither do *men* put new wine into old [1]wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came [2]a ruler, and [3]worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. 19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. 20 And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be [4]made whole. 22 But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath [5]made thee whole. And the woman was [4]made whole from that hour. 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, 24 he said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. 25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. 26 And [6]the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus [7]strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. 31 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

---

[1] That is, *skins used as bottles.* [2] Gr. *one ruler.* Compare Mk. 5. 22. [3] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. [4] Or, *saved* [5] Or, *saved thee* [6] Gr. *this fame.* [7] Or, *sternly*

32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought
to him a dumb man possessed with a demon. 33 And
when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake:
and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so
seen in Israel. 34 But the Pharisees said, [1]By the
prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages,
teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the
[2]gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease
and all manner of sickness. 36 But when he saw
the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for
them, because they were distressed and scattered, as
sheep not having a shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto
his disciples, The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the
laborers are few. 38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of
the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

10 And he called unto him his twelve disciples,
and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to
cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all
manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these:
The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his
brother; [3]James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his
brother; 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and
Matthew the [4]publican; [3]James the *son* of Alphæus,
and Thaddæus; 4 Simon the [5]Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot,
who also [6]betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them,
saying, Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter
not into any city of the Samaritans: 6 but go rather to
the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 And as ye go,
preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8
Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast
out demons: freely ye received, freely give. 9 Get you
no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your [7]purses; 10 no wal-

---

[1] Or, *In* [2] See marginal note on ch. 4. 23. [3] Or, *Jacob* [4] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46. [5] Or, *Zealot.* See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13. [6] Or, *delivered him up* [7] Gr. *girdles.*

Cautioned; Encouraged

let for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his food. 11 And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. 12 And as ye enter into the house, salute it. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [1]harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you; 18 yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. 21 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and [2]cause them to be put to death. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a [3]servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the [3]servant as his lord. If

---

[1] Or, *simple* [2] Or, *put them to death* [3] Gr. *bondservant.*

they have called the master of the house [1]Beelzebub, how much more them of his household! 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. 28 And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in [2]hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: 30 but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Every one therefore who shall confess [3]me before men, [4]him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven. 33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

34 Think not that I came to [5]send peace on the earth: I came not to [5]send peace, but a sword. 35 For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: 36 and a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that [6]findeth his life shall lose it; and he that [7]loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man

---

[1] Gr. *Beelzebul.* [2] Gr. *Gehenna.* [3] Gr. *in me.* [4] Gr. *in him.* [5] Gr. *cast.*
[6] Or, *found* [7] Or *lost*

shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And whosoever
shall give to drink unto one of these little ones
a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple,
verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his
reward.

11 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished
commanding his twelve disciples, he departed
thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of
the Christ, he sent by his disciples 3 and said unto him,
Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 4
And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell
John the things which ye hear and see: 5 the blind receive
their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are
cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised
up, and the poor have [1]good tidings preached to them.
6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of
stumbling in me.

7 And as these went their way, Jesus began to say
unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye
out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with
the wind? 8 But what went ye out to see? a man
clothed in soft *raiment*? Behold, they that wear soft
raiment are in kings' houses. 9 [2]But wherefore went
ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and
much more than a prophet. 10 This is he, of whom it
is written,

[3]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born
of women there hath not arisen a greater than John
the Baptist: yet he that is [4]but little in the kingdom
of heaven is greater than he. 12 And from the days
of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven
suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force.

---

[1] Or, *the gospel* [2] Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?*
[3] Mal. iii. 1. [4] Gr. *lesser*.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until
John. 14 And if ye are willing to receive [1]*it*, this is
Elijah, that is to come. 15 He that hath ears [2]to hear,
let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation?
It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces,
who call unto their fellows 17 and say, We
piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and
ye did not [3]mourn. 18 For John came neither eating
nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon. 19 The
Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say,
Behold, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend
of [4]publicans and sinners! And wisdom [5]is justified
by her [6]works.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most
of his [7]mighty works were done, because they repented
not. 21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto
thee, Bethsaida! for if the [7]mighty works had been
done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they
would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for
Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you.
23 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto
heaven? thou shalt [8]go down unto Hades: for if the
[7]mighty works had been done in Sodom which were
done in thee, it would have remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you that it shall be more tolerable
for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for
thee.

25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I [9]thank
thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou
didst hide these things from the wise and understanding,
and didst reveal them unto babes: 26 yea, Father,
[10]for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 27 All things
have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one

[1] Or, him [2] Some ancient authorities omit *to hear*. [3] Gr. *beat the breast*. [4] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46. [5] Or, *was* [6] Many ancient authorities read *children*: as in Lk. 7. 35. [7] Gr. *powers*. [8] Many ancient authorities read *be brought down*. Or, *praise* [10] Or, *that*

knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. 28 Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples were hungry and began to pluck ears and to eat. 2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. 3 But he said unto them, [1]Have ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and [2]ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, [3]that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I say unto you, that [4]one greater than the temple is here. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, [5]I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue: 10 and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand.

---

[1] 1 S. xxi. 6.
[2] Some ancient authorities read *they ate*.
[3] Num. xxviii. 9, 10.
[4] Gr. *a greater thing*.
[5] Hos. vi. 6.

And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

[1]18 Behold, my [2]servant whom I have chosen;
My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:
I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgment to the [3]Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And smoking flax shall he not quench,
Till he send forth judgment unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the [3]Gentiles hope.

22 Then was brought unto him [4]one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. 23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the son of David? 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but [5]by [6]Beelzebub the prince of the demons. 25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? 27 And if I [5]by [6]Beelzebub cast out demons, [5]by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 28 But if I [5]by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil

---

[1] Is. xlii. 1 ff.
[2] See marginal note on Acts 3. 13.
[3] See marginal note on ch. **4**. 15.
[4] Or, *a demoniac*
[5] Or, *in*
[6] Gr. *Beelzebul.*

his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*? and then he will spoil his house. 30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 31 Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this [1]world, nor in that which is to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. 34 Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: 40 for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the [2]whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [3]a greater than Jonah is here. 42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this gen-

---

[1] Or, *age* [2] Gr. *sea-monster.* [3] Gr. *more than.*

eration, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, [1]a greater than Solomon is here. 43 But the unclean spirit, when [2]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. 44 Then [2]he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when [2]he is come, [2]he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth [2]he, and taketh with [3]himself seven other spirits more evil than [3]himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. 47 [4]And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. 3 And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; 4 and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: 5 and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked them: 8 and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. 9 He that hath ears[1], let him hear.

---

[1] Gr. *more than.* [2] Or, *it* [3] Or, *itself* [4] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

[2]By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
15 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. 18 Hear then ye the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then* cometh the evil *one*, and snatcheth away

---

[1] Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43 *to hear*: as in Mk. 4. 9; Lk. 8. 8
[2] Is. vi. 9. 10.

that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. 20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth. 22 And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the [1]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed [2]tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the [3]servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? 28 And he said unto them, [4]An enemy hath done this. And the [3]servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is

[1] Or, *age* [2] Or, *darnel* [3] Gr. *bondservants* [4] Gr. *A man* that is *an enemy*.

greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [1]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

[2]I will open my mouth in parables;
I will utter things hidden from the foundation [3]of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one*; 39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is [4]the end of the world; and the reapers are angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the [4]end of the world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, 42 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears[5], let him hear.

44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and

---

[1] The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half. [2] Ps. lxxviii. 2. [3] Many ancient authorities omit *of the world.* [4] Or, *the consummation of the age* [5] See ver. 9

[1]in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and
buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man
that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: 46 and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold
all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a [2]net,
that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:
48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the
beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into
vessels, but the bad they cast away. 49 So shall it be
in [3]the end of the world: the angels shall come forth,
and sever the wicked from among the righteous, 50
and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall
be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say
unto him, Yea. 52 And he said unto them, Therefore
every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder,
who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and
old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these
parables, he departed thence.

54 And coming into his own country he taught them
in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom,
and these [4]mighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, [5]James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56
And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then
hath this man all these things? 57 And they were
[6]offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet
is not without honor, save in his own country, and in
his own house. 58 And he did not many [4]mighty works
there because of their unbelief.

---

[1] Or, *for joy thereof*
[2] Gr. *drag-net.*
[3] Or, *the consummation of the age*
[4] Gr. *powers*
[5] Or, *Jacob*
[6] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, 2 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. 4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. 8 And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist. 9 And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; 10 and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

13 Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him [1]on foot from the cities. 14 And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. 15 And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food. 16 But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 And

---

[1] Or, *by land*

Jesus walks on the Water

he said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitudes to [1]sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 20 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. 21 And they that did eat were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. 23 And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone. 24 But the boat [2]was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a ghost; and they cried out for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. 28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. 29 And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters [3]to come to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the [4]wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 And they that were in the boat [5]worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

---

[1] Gr. *recline.* [2] Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.* [3] Some ancient authorities read *and came.* [4] Many ancient authorities add *strong.* [5] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick; 36 and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

15 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying, 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For God said, [1]Honor thy father and thy mother: and, [2]He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him [3]die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given *to God*; 6 he shall not honor his father[4]. And ye have made void the [5]word of God because of your tradition. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 [6]This people honoreth me with their lips;
But their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11 Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. 12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were [7]offended, when they heard this saying? 13 But he answered and said, Every [8]plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone: they are blind

---

[1] Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16. [2] Ex. xxi. 17; Lev. xx. 9. [3] Or, *surely die*
[4] Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*. [5] Some ancient authorities read *law*.
[6] Is. xxix. 13. [7] Gr. *caused to stumble*. [8] Gr. *planting*.

guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. 15 And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable. 16 And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding? 17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. 19 For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: 20 these are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a demon. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 But she came and [1]worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's [2]bread and cast it to the dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. 30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them: 31 insomuch that the

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

[2] Or, *loaf*

multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way. 33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 37 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and trying him asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said unto them, [1]When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the heaven is red. 3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs of the times. 4 An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot

---

[1] The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

to take [1]bread. 6 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [2]We took no [1]bread. 8 And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no [1]bread? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many [3]baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many [3]baskets ye took up. 11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning [1]bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 12 Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of [1]bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say [4]that the Son of man is? 14 And they said, Some *say* John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art [5]Peter, and upon this [6]rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

---

[1] Gr. *loaves*.
[2] Or, It is *because we took no bread*
[3] *Basket* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.
[4] Many ancient authorities read *that I the Son of man am.* See Mk. 8. 27; Lk. 9. 18.
[5] Gr. *Petros.*
[6] Gr. *petra.*

21 From that time began [1]Jesus to show unto his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 22 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [2]Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his [3]deeds. 28 Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and [4]James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: 2 and he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. 4 And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three [5]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying,

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ*. [2] Or, God *have mercy on thee* [3] Gr. *doing*
[4] Or, *Jacob* [5] Or, *booths*

This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come? 11 And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: 12 but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they would. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. 13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.[1]

---

[1] Many authorities, some ancient. insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by praye and fasting.* See Mk. 9. 29.

22 And while they [1]abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be [2]delivered up into the hands of men; 23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the [3]half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay the [3]half-shekel? 25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a [4]shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is [5]greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the [5]greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: 6 but whoso shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that [6]a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stum-

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together*. [2] See ch. 10. 4

[3] Gr. *didrachma*. Comp. marginal note on Lk. 15. 8. [4] Gr. *stater*. [5] Gr. *greater*

[6] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*.

bling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but
woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh!
8 And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble,
cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to
enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two
hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. 9
And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out,
and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into
life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be
cast into the [1]hell of fire. 10 See that ye despise not
one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in
heaven their angels do always behold the face of my
Father who is in heaven.[2] 12 How think ye? if any
man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone
astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go
unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray?
13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you,
he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine
which have not gone astray. 14 Even so it is not [3]the
will of [4]your Father who is in heaven, that one of these
little ones should perish.

15 And if thy brother sin [5]against thee, go, show him
his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee,
thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he hear *thee*
not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth
of two witnesses or three every word may be established.
17 And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto
the [6]church: and if he refuse to hear the [6]church also,
let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the [7]publican.
18 Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall
bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what
things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in
heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you
shall agree on earth as touching anything that they

[1] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.* [2] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Lk. 19. 10. [3] Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.* [4] Some ancient authorities read *my.* [5] Some ancient authorities omit *against thee.* [6] Or, *congregation* [7] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

shall ask, it [1]shall be done for them of my Father
who is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered
together in my name, there am I in the midst of
them.

21 Then came Peter and said to him, Lord, how oft
shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?
until seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not
unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until [2]seventy times
seven. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened
unto a certain king, who would make a reckoning with
his [3]servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon,
one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand
[4]talents. 25 But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith*
to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his
wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment
to be made. 26 The [5]servant therefore fell down and
[6]worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me,
and I will pay thee all. 27 And the lord of that [5]servant,
being moved with compassion, released him, and
forgave him the [7]debt. 28 But that [5]servant went out,
and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a
hundred [8]shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took
him by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. 29
So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying,
Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30
And he would not: but went and cast him into prison,
till he should pay that which was due. 31 So when
his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were
exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord
all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him unto
him, and saith to him, Thou wicked [5]servant, I forgave
thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest
me: 33 shouldest not thou also have had mercy on
thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee?

[1] Gr. *shall become.* [2] Or, *seventy times and seven* [3] Gr. *bondservants.*
[4] This talent was probably worth about £200, or $1000. [5] Gr. *bondservant.* [6] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. [7] Gr. *loan.* [8] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seventeen cents.

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. 35 So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa beyond the Jordan; 2 and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him [1]Pharisees, trying him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, [2]that he who [3]made *them* from the beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, [4]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh? 6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say unto him, [5]Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. 9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, [6]except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: [7]and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. 10 The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. 11 But he said unto them, Not all men can receive this saying, but they to whom it is given. 12 For there are eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, that

[1] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*. [2] Gen. i. 27; v. 2. [3] Some ancient authorities read *created*. [4] Gen. ii. 24. [5] Dt. xxiv. 1-4. [6] Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress:* as in ch. 5. 32. [7] The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for [1]to such belongeth the kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came to him and said, [2]Teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, [3]Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, [4]Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honor thy father and thy mother; and, [5]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that which thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

---

[1] Or, *of such is*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *Good Teacher*. See Mk. 10. 17; Lk. 18. 18.

Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one*, even *God*. See Mk. 10. 18; Lk. 18. 19.

[4] Ex. xx. 12–16; Dt. v. 16–20.

[5] Lev. xix. 18.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, [1]or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive [2]a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. 30 But many shall be last *that are* first; and first *that are* last.

20 1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a [3]shilling a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; 4 and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. 8 And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the laborers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a [3]shilling. 10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a [3]shilling. 11 And when they received it, they murmured against the householder, 12 saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and

---

[1] Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Lk. 18. 29. [2] Some ancient authorities read *manifold*. [3] See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.

The Passion a Third Time foretold

thou hast made them equal unto us, who have borne the burden of the day and the [1]scorching heat. 13 But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a [2]shilling? 14 Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good? 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be [3]delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, 19 and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, [4]worshipping *him*, and asking a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. 23 He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26 Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would become

---

[1] Or, *hot wind* [2] See marginal note on ch 18. 28. [3] See ch. 10. 4
[4] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

great among you shall be your [1]minister; 27 and whosoever would be first among you shall be your [2]servant: 28 even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

5 [3]Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon.

---

[1] Or, *servant* [2] Gr. *bondservant.* [3] Is. lxii. 11; Zech. ix. 9.

8 And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. 10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple [1]of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 13 and he saith unto them, It is written, [2]My house shall be called a house of prayer: [3]but ye make it a den of robbers. 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. 15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation, 16 and said unto him. Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, [4]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17 And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered. 19 And seeing [5]a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? 21 And Jesus answered and said

---

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *of God*. [2] Is. lvi. 7. [3] Jer. vii. 11. [4] Ps. viii. 2
Or, *a single*

unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one [1]question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what think ye? A man had two [2]sons; and he came to the first, and said, [3]Son, go work to-day in the vineyard. 29 And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not. 31 Which of the two did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the [4]publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the [4]publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

[1] Gr. *word*. [2] Gr. *children*. [3] Gr. *Child*. [4] See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

Of the Wicked Husbandmen

33 Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. 34 And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his [1]servants to the husbandmen, to receive [2]his fruits. 35 And the husbandmen took his [1]servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he sent other [1]servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. 37 But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. 39 And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

[3]The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner;
This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 [4]And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. 45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Or, *the fruits of it* [3] Ps. cxviii. 22 f. [4] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

The Marriage Feast and Slighted Invitation

22 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, 2 The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, 3 and sent forth his [1]servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. 4 Again he sent forth other [1]servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. 5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise; 6 and the rest laid hold on his [1]servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. 7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. 8 Then saith he to his [1]servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those [1]servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man who had not on a wedding-garment: 12 and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the [2]servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in *his* talk. 16 And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Or, *ministers*

thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites? 19 Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a [1]denarius. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went away.

23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, [2]they that say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him, 24 saying, Teacher, Moses said, [3]If a man die, having no children, his brother [4]shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother; 26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the [5]seventh. 27 And after them all, the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels[6] in heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 [7]I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 18. 28. [2] Many ancient authorities read *saying*. Dt. xxv. 5. [4] Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife*. [5] Gr. *seven*. Many ancient authorities add *of God*. [7] Ex. iii. 6.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together. 35 And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, trying him: 36 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 And he said unto him, [1]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 [2]And a second like *unto it* is this, [3]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, 42 saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 [4]The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples, 2 saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat: 3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. 4 Yea, they bind heavy burdens [5]and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. 5 But all their works they do to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders *of their garments*, 6 and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father, [1]*even* he who is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* the Christ. 11 But he that is [2]greatest among you shall be your [3]servant. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

---

[1] Dt. vi. 5.
[2] Or, *And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.*
[3] Lev. xix. 18.
[4] Ps. cx. 1.
[5] Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne.*

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven [4]against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.[5]

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of [6]hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, that say, Whosoever shall swear by the [7]temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the [7]temple, he is [8]a debtor. 17 Ye fools and blind: for which is greater, the gold, or the [7]temple that hath sanctified the gold? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is [8]a debtor. 19 Ye blind: for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20 He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And he that sweareth by the [7]temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 22 And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!

---

[1] Gr. *the heavenly.* [2] Gr. *greater.* [3] Or, *minister* [4] Gr. *before.*
Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, ypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore e shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mk. 12. 40; Lk. 20. 47. [6] Gr. *Gehenna.*
Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35. [8] Or, *bound* by his oath

for ye tithe mint and [1]anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, justice, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel!

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of [2]hell? 34 Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

[1] Or. *dill*

[2] Gr. *Gehenna.*

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, your house is left unto you [1]desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy [2]coming, and of [3]the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the beginning of travail. 9 Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many stumble, and shall [4]deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 But he that endureth to the end,

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*. [2] Gr. *presence*. [3] Or, *the consummation of he age* [4] See ch. 10. 4.

the same shall be saved. 14 And [1]this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole [2]world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was [3]spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in [4]the holy place (let him that readeth understand), 16 then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 17 let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: 18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 19 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: 21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe [5]*it* not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe [6]*it* not. 27 For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the [7]coming of the Son of man. 28 Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the [8]eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and

---

[1] Or, *these good tidings* [2] Gr. *inhabited earth.* [3] Dan. ix. 27; xi. 31; xii. 11. [4] Or, *a holy place* [5] Or, him [6] Or, them [7] Gr. *presence.* [8] Or, *vultures*

then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And he shall send forth his angels [1]with [2]a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 33 even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that [3]he is nigh, *even* at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished. 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, [4]neither the Son, but the Father only. 37 And as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be the [5]coming of the Son of man. 38 For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, 39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the [5]coming of the Son of man. 40 Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one is left: 41 two women *shall be* grinding at the mill; one is taken, and one is left. 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh. 43 [6]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be [7]broken through. 44 Therefore be ye also ready; for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is the faithful and wise [8]servant, whom

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather* &c.
[2] Or, *a rumpet of great sound*
[3] Or, *it*
[4] Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son.*
Gr. *presence.*
[6] Or, *But this ye know*
[7] Gr. *digged through.*
[8] Gr. *bondservant.*

his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? 46 Blessed is that [1]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. 48 But if that evil [1]servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth; 49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; 50 the lord of that [1]servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, 51 and shall [2]cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their [3]lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. 3 For the foolish, when they took their [3]lamps, took no oil with them: 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their [3]lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their [3]lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our [3]lamps are going out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

14 For *it is* as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own [4]servants, and delivered unto them

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Or, *severely scourge him* [3] Or, *torches* [4] Gr. *bondservants.*

The Talents

his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey. 16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. 17 In like manner he also that *received* the two gained other two. 18 But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 Now after a long time the lord of those [1]servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. 20 And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [2]servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that *received* the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [2]servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter; 25 and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. 26 But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful [2]servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; 27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. 28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. 30 And cast ye out the unprofitable [1]servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.*

[2] Gr. *bondservant.*

31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; 33 and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; 36 naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, *even* these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [2]Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Or, *Depart from me under a curse*

we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. 46 And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is [1]delivered up to be crucified. 3 Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas; 4 and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. 5 But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 there came unto him a woman having [2]an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as [3]he sat at meat. 8 But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? 9 For this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she [4]poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever [5]this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will [6]deliver him unto

---

[1] See ch. 10. 4.
[2] Or, *a flask*
[3] Or, *reclined at table*
[4] Gr. *cast*
[5] Or, *these good tidings*
[6] See ch. 10. 4.

you? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to [1]deliver him *unto them.*

17 Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Teacher saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when even was come, he was [2]sitting at meat with the twelve [3]disciples; 21 and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall [4]betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? 23 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall [4]betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is [4]betrayed! good were it [5]for that man if he had not been born. 25 And Judas, who [4]betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took [6]bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took [7]a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 for this is my blood of the [8]covenant, which is poured out for many unto remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

---

[1] See ch. 10. 4. [2] Or, *reclining at table* [3] Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples.* [4] See marginal note on ch. 10. 4. [5] Gr. *for him if that man.* [6] Or, *a loaf* [7] Some ancient authorities read *the cup.* [8] Many ancient authorities insert *new.*

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended in me this night: for it is written, [1]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be [2]offended in thee, I will never be [2]offended. 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto [3]a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch with me. 39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41 [4]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. 45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, [5]Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold,

---

[1] Zech. xiii. 7.
[2] Gr. *caused to stumble.*
[3] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*
[4] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*
[5] Or, *Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?*

the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is [1]betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that [1]betrayeth me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that [1]betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him. 49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and [2]kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, *do* that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the [3]servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. 56 But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to *the house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. 58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; 60 and they found it not, though many false

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 10. 4. [2] Gr. *kissed him much.* [3] Gr. *bondservant.*

witnesses came. But afterward came two, 61 and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the [1]temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 66 what think ye? They answered and said, He is [2]worthy of death. 67 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him [3]with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilæan. 70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. 73 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech maketh thee known. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

[1] Or, *sanctuary*: as in ch. 23. 35; 27. 5.

[2] Gr. *liable to.*

[3] Or, *with rods*

27 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, who [1]betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying, I have sinned in that I [1]betrayed [2]innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou *to it.* 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the [3]treasury, since it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, [4]And [5]they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, [6]whom *certain* of the children of Israel did price; 10 and [7]they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at [8]the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they

[1] See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.

[2] Many ancient authorities read *righteous.*

[3] Gr. *corbanas,* that is, *sacred treasury.* Comp. Mk. 7. 11.

[4] Zech. xi. 12, 13.

[5] Or, *I took*

[6] Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

[7] Some ancient authorities read *I gave.*

[8] Or, *a feast*

would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus who is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. 23 And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent [1]of the blood of this righteous man; see ye *to it*. 25 And all the people answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he unto them Barabbas; but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [2]Prætorium, and gathered unto him the whole [3]band. 28 And they [4]stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29 And they platted a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head. 31 And when they had mocked him, they took

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *of this blood: see ye &c.* [2] Or, *palace.* See Mk. 15. 16. [3] Or, *cohort* [4] Some ancient authorities read *clothed.*

off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they [1]compelled to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull, 34 they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. 35 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots; 36 and they sat and watched him there. 37 And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand and one on the left. 39 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, 40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the [2]temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; [3]himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. 43 He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the [4]land until the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, [5]Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, [6]why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed,

---

[1] Gr. *impressed.* [2] Or, *sanctuary* [3] Or, *can he not save himself?* [4] Or, *earth*
[5] Ps. xxii. 1. [6] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

and gave him to drink. 49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.[1] 50 And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. 51 And behold, the veil of the [2]temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; 52 and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. 54 Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was [3]the Son of God. 55 And many women were there beholding from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56 among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of [4]James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. 59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. 61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and

---

[1] Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See Jn. 19. 34. [2] Or, *sanctuary* [3] Or, *a son of God* [4] Or, *Jacob*

say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, [1]Ye have a guard: go, [2]make it *as* sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. 3 His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, who hath been crucified. 6 He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place [3]where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. 9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and [4]worshipped him. 10 Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14 And if this [5]come to the

[1] Or, *Take a guard*

[2] Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*

[4] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

[5] Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*

The Final Interview and Commission

governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they [1]worshipped *him*; but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you [2]always, even unto [3]the end of the world.

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. [2] Gr. *all the days.* [3] Or, *the consummation of the age.*

ACCORDING TO MARK

Preaching of John the Baptist

1 The beginning of the [1]gospel of Jesus Christ, [2]the Son of God.

2 Even as it is written [3]in Isaiah the prophet,
[4]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;
3 [5]The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight;
4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were

---

[1] Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. [2] Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God.* Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets.* [4] Mal. iii. 1. [5] Is. xl. 3.

baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. 7 And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not [1]worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I baptized you [2]in water; but he shall baptize you [2]in the Holy Spirit.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John [3]in the Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: 11 and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. 13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the [4]gospel of God, 15 and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the [4]gospel.

16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea; for they were fishers. 17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. 18 And straightway they left the nets, and followed him. 19 And going on a little further, he saw [5]James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. 20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

---

[1] Gr. *sufficient.* [2] Or, *with* [3] Gr. *into.* [4] Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.
[5] Or, *Jacob*

21 And they go into Capernaum; and straightway
n the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and
aught. 22 And they were astonished at his teaching:
'or he taught them as having authority, and not as the
cribes. 23 And straightway there was in their syna-
gogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,
4 saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou
Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee
who thou art, the Holy One of God. 25 And Jesus
ebuked [1]him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of
im. 26 And the unclean spirit, [2]tearing him and cry-
ng with a loud voice, came out of him. 27 And they
were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among
hemselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with
uthority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and
hey obey him. 28 And the report of him went out
traightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee
ound about.

29 And straightway, [3]when they were come out of
he synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and
Andrew, with [4]James and John. 30 Now Simon's
wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they
ell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the
and, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she
ninistered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought
nto him all that were sick, and them that were [5]pos-
essed with demons. 33 And all the city was gathered
ogether at the door. 34 And he healed many that were
ick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons;
nd he suffered not the demons to speak, because they
new him.[6]

35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he
ose up and went out, and departed into a desert place,

---

[1] Or, *it* [2] Or, *convulsing* [3] Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out the synagogue, he came &c.* [4] Or, *Jacob* [5] Or, *demoniacs* [6] Many ancient uthorities add *to be Christ.* See Lk. 4. 41.

and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. 38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. 39 And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, [1]and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And he [2]strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses [3]commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the [4]matter, insomuch that [5]Jesus could no more openly enter into [6]a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was [7]in the house. 2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them,* no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. 3 And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not [8]come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the [9]bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy,

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him.* [2] Or, *sternly* [3] Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff. [4] Gr. *word.* [5] Gr. *he.* [6] Or, *the city* [7] Or, *at home* [8] Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him.* [9] Or, *pallet*

[1]Son, thy sins are forgiven. 6 But there were certain
of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their
hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth:
who can forgive sins but one, *even* God? 8
And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that
they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them,
Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Which
is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are
forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy [2]bed, and
walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man
hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the
sick of the palsy), 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up
thy [2]bed, and go unto thy house. 12 And he arose, and
straightway took up the [2]bed, and went forth before
them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and
glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and
all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus
sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him,
Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat
in his house, and many [3]publicans and sinners sat down
with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and
they followed him. 16 And the scribes [4]of the Pharisees,
when they saw that he was eating with the sinners
and [3]publicans, said unto his disciples, [5]*How is it* that
he eateth [6]and drinketh with [3]publicans and sinners?
17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They
that are [7]whole have no need of a physician, but they
that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but
sinners.

18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting:
and they come and say unto him, Why do John's

---

[1] Gr. *Child.* [2] Or, *pallet* [3] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes.* [4] Some ancient authorities read *and the Pharisees.* [5] Or, *He eateth . . . sinners.* [6] Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh.* [7] Gr. *strong.*

disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the [1]sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. 21 No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old [2]wine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples [3]began, as they went, to pluck the ears. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, [4]Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and they that were with him? 26 How he entered into the house of God [5]when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, [6]Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored. 6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

---

[1] That is, *companions of the bridegroom.* [2] That is, *skins used as bottles.* [3] Gr. *began to make their way plucking.* [4] 1 S. xxi. 6. [5] Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abiathar the high priest.* [6] Gr. *Arise into the midst.*

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed; and from Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond the Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing [1]what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: 10 for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had [2]plagues [3]pressed upon him that they might touch him. 11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. 12 And he charged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him. 14 And he appointed twelve, [4]that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 and to have authority to cast out demons: 16 [5]and Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 and [6]James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of [6]James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder: 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and [6]James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the [7]Cananæan, 19 and Judas Iscariot, who also [8]betrayed him.

---

[1] Or, *all the things that he did*

[2] Gr. *scourges.*

[3] Gr. *fell.*

[4] Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles.* See Lk. 6. 13; comp. ch. 6. 30.

[5] Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve.*

[6] Or, *Jacob*

[7] Or, *Zealot.* See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

[8] Or, *delivered him up*

And he cometh [1]into a house. 20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. 21 And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. 22 And the scribes that came down from Jerusalem said, He hath [2]Beelzebub, and, [3]By the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons. 23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. 26 And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27 But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil his house. 28 Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29 but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: 30 because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. 32 And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? 34 And looking round on them that sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

4 And again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the

---

[1] Or, *home*. [2] Gr. *Beelzebul*. [3] Or, *In*.

sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his teaching, 3 Hearken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow: 4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it. 5 And other fell on the rocky *ground*, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7 And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. 9 And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. 11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables: 12 that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. 13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? 14 The sower soweth the word. 15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. 16 And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy; 17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble.

18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, 19 and the cares of the [1]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20 And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand? 22 For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light. 23 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; 27 and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. 28 The earth [2]beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit [3]is ripe, straightway he [4]putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 [5]It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

[1] Or, *age* [2] Or, *yieldeth* [3] Or, *alloweth* [4] Or *sendeth forth* [5] Gr. *As unto.*

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it; 34 and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. 37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling. 38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the nountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and [1]worshipped him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. 15 And they come to Jesus, and behold [1]him that was possessed with demons sitting, clothed and in his right mind, *even* him that had the legion: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell [1]him that was possessed with demons, and concerning the swine. 17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 And as he was entering into the boat, [1]he that had been possessed with demons besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. 20 And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled.

---

[1] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (see Mt. 4. 9; 8. 26) or to the Creator (see Mt. 4. 10).

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was by the sea. 22 And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jaïrus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy

---

[1] Or, *the demoniac*

ands on her, that she may be [1]made whole, and live.
4 And he went with him; and a great multitude fol-
owed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve
ears, 26 and had suffered many things of many physi-
ians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing
ettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the
hings concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and
ouched his garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but
is garments, I shall be [1]made whole. 29 And straight-
way the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she
elt in her body that she was healed of her [2]plague. 30
And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the
ower *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him
bout in the crowd, and said, Who touched my gar-
ments? 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest
he multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who
ouched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her
hat had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing
nd trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came
nd fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34
And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [3]made
hee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy [2]plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of
he synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead:
why troublest thou the Teacher any further? 36 But
Jesus, [4]not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the
uler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. 37 And
e suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and
James, and John the brother of [5]James. 38 And they
ome to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he
eholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing
reatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto
hem, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is
ot dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to

---

[1] Or, *saved* [2] Gr. *scourge.* [3] Or, *saved thee* [4] Or, *overhearing* [5] Or, *Jacob*

scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. 43 And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and [1]many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such [2]mighty works wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of [3]James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were [4]offended in him. 4 And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no [5]mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; 8 and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no [6]money in their [7]purse; 9 but *to go* shod with sandals: and, *said he,* put not on two coats. 10 And he said unto them,

---

[1] Some ancient authorities insert *the*. [2] Gr. *powers*. [3] Or, *Jacob* [4] Gr. *caused to stumble*. [5] Gr. *power*. [6] Gr. *brass*. [7] Gr. *girdle*.

Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. 11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. 12 And they went out, and preached that *men* should repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and [1]he said, John the Baptizer is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. 15 But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets. 16 But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her. 18 For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; 20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. 21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the [3]high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; 22 and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. 24 And she went out, and said unto her mother, What

[1] Some ancient authorities read *they*. [2] Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.
Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*. [4] Some ancient authorities read *his daughter* erodias. [5] Or, *it*

shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptizer. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptist. 26 And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. 27 And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. 31 And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. 32 And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart. 33 And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran together there [1]on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. 34 And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent; 36 send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. 37 But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred [2]shillings' worth of bread, and give them to eat? 38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go *and* see. And

[1] Or, *by land*

[2] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny, or nearly seventeen cents.

when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39 And he commanded them that all should [1]sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42 And they all ate, and were filled. 43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. 44 And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. 46 And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48 And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them: 49 but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; 50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; 52 for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had [2]crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, 55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their [3]beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And

---

[1] Gr. *recline.* [2] Or, *crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret* [3] Or, *pallets*

wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [1]him were made whole.

7 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem, 2 and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with [2]defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. 3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands [3]diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders; 4 and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they [4]bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, [5]washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels[6].) 5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with [2]defiled hands? 6 And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

[7]This people honoreth me with their lips,
But their heart is far from me.
7 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men. 9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradition. 10 For Moses said, [8]Honor thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him [9]die the death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given *to God*; 12 ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his

---

[1] Or, *it* [2] Or, *common* [3] Or, *up to the elbow* Gr. *with the fist.* [4] Gr. *baptize.* Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves.* [5] Gr. *baptizings.* [6] Many ancient authorities add *and couches.* [7] Is. xxix. 13. [8] Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16, Ex. xxi. 17; Lev. xx. 9. [9] Or, *surely die*

mother; 13 making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. 14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand: 15 there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.[1] 17 And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable. 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; 19 because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said*, making all meats clean. 20 And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men [2]evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, 22 covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: 23 all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre [3]and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it; and he could not be hid. 25 But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. 26 Now the woman was a [4]Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. 27 And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's [5]bread and cast it to the dogs. 28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And

---

[1] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.* See ch. 4. 9. 23.
[2] Gr. *thoughts that are evil.*
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon.*
[4] Or, *Gentile*
[5] Or, *loaf*

he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue; 34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it. 37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, 2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with [1]bread here in a desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them be-

---

[1] Gr. *loaves*.

re the multitude. 7 And they had a few small fishes:
d having blessed them, he commanded to set these
o before them. 8 And they ate, and were filled: and
ey took up, of broken pieces that remained over,
ven baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand:
d he sent them away. 10 And straightway he en-
red into the boat with his disciples, and came into
e parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to ques-
n with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, try-
g him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and
th, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I
unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this
neration. 13 And he left them, and again entering
o *the boat* departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not
the boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he
arged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven
the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. 16 And
ey reasoned one with another, [1]saying, [2]We have no
ead. 17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them,
ny reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not
perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart
rdened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having
s, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When
rake the five loaves among the five thousand, how
ny [3]baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They
unto him, Twelve. 20 And when the seven among
four thousand, how many [3]basketfuls of broken
ces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. 21
d he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

2 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring
nim a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. 23
d he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and
ught him out of the village; and when he had spit

---

[1] ome ancient authorities read *because they had no bread.* [2] Or, It is *because we have*
ad. [3] *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked hi
Seest thou aught? 24 And he looked up, and said,
see men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking. 25 Th
again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he look
stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearl
26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do n
even enter into the village.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into t
villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and on the way he ask
his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say th
I am? 28 And they told him, saying, John the Baptis
and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophe
29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I an
Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art t
Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should t
no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of ma
must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elde
and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, a
after three days rise again. 32 And he spake the sa
ing openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebu
him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his discipl
rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Sata
for thou mindest not the things of God, but the thin
of men. 34 And he called unto him the multitude wi
his disciples, and said unto them, If any man wou
come after me, let him deny himself, and take up h
cross, and follow me. 35 For whosoever would sa
his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his li
for my sake and the [1]gospel's shall save it. 36 For wh
doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and fo
feit his life? 37 For what should a man give in e
change for his life? 38 For whosoever shall be asham
of me and of my words in this adulterous and sin
generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

m, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with
the holy angels. 1 And he said unto them, Verily
I say unto you, There are some here of them that
nd *by*, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they
the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter,
d [1]James, and John, and bringeth them up into a
gh mountain apart by themselves: and he was trans-
ured before them; 3 and his garments became glis-
ring, exceeding white, so as no fuller on earth can
iten them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elijah
th Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And
ter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good
r us to be here: and let us make three [2]tabernacles;
e for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.
For he knew not what to answer; for they became
re afraid. 7 And there came a cloud overshadowing
em: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is
beloved Son: hear ye him. 8 And suddenly looking
und about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only
th themselves.

And as they were coming down from the moun-
n, he charged them that they should tell no man what
ngs they had seen, save when the Son of man should
ve risen again from the dead. 10 And they kept the
ing, questioning among themselves what the rising
ain from the dead should mean. 11 And they asked
n, saying, [3]*How is it* that the scribes say that Elijah
st first come? 12 And he said unto them, Elijah in-
ed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is
ritten of the Son of man, that he should suffer many
ngs and be set at nought? 13 But I say unto you,
t Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him
atsoever they would, even as it is written of him.

4 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a

---

[1] Or, *Jacob* [2] Or, *booths* [3] Or, *The scribes say . . . come.*

Cure of the Epileptic Boy

great multitude about them, and scribes questionin
with them. 15 And straightway all the multitud
when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and runnin
to him saluted him. 16 And he asked them, Wha
question ye with them? 17 And one of the multitu
answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my so
who hath a dumb spirit; 18 and wheresoever it take
him, it [1]dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grin
eth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy dis
ciples that they should cast it out; and they were n
able. 19 And he answereth them and saith, O faithles
generation, how long shall I be with you? how lon
shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. 20 An
they brought him unto him: and when he saw hin
straightway the spirit [2]tare him grievously; and he fe
on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And
asked his father, How long time is it since this hat
come unto him? And he said, From a child. 22 An
oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into th
waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anythin
have compassion on us, and help us. 23 And Jesu
said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possib
to him that believeth. 24 Straightway the father
the child cried out, and said[3], I believe; help thou mi
unbelief. 25 And when Jesus saw that a multitu
came running together, he rebuked the unclean spiri
saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I com
mand thee, come out of him, and enter no more in
him. 26 And having cried out, and [2]torn him muc
he came out: and *the boy* became as one dead; ins
much that the more part said, He is dead. 27 Bu
Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up
and he arose. 28 And when he was come into th
house, his disciples asked him privately, [4]*How is*
that we could not cast it out? 29 And he said un

---

[1] Or, *rendeth him* See Mt. 7. 6. [2] Or, *convulsed* See ch. 1. 26. [3] Many anci
authorities add *with tears.* [4] Or, saying, *We could not cast it out.*

em, This kind can come out by nothing, save by
ayer[1].
30 And they went forth from thence, and passed
rough Galilee; and he would not that any man should
ow it. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto
em, The Son of man is [2]delivered up into the hands
men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed,
er three days he shall rise again. 32 But they under-
od not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And they came to Capernaum: and when he was
the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning
the way? 34 But they held their peace: for they had
puted one with another on the way, who *was* the
eatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve;
d he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he
all be last of all, and [4]servant of all. 36 And he took
ittle child, and set him in the midst of them: and tak-
g him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 Whosoever
all receive one of such little children in my name, re-
veth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not
, but him that sent me.
38 John said unto him, Teacher, we saw one casting
t demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because
followed not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him
t: for there is no man who shall do a [5]mighty work in
name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. 40
r he that is not against us is for us. 41 For who-
ever shall give you a cup of water to drink, [6]because
are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no
se lose his reward. 42 And whosoever shall cause
of these little ones that believe [7]on me to stumble,
were better for him if [8]a great millstone were hanged
out his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And
hy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good

Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*. [2] See ch. 3. 19. [3] Gr. *greater*.
minister. [5] Gr. *power*. [6] Gr. *in name that ye are*. [7] Many ancient authori
mit *on me*. [8] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*.

for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than havin
thy two hands to go into [1]hell, into the unquenchabl
fire[2]. 45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut i
off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rathe
than having thy two feet to be cast into [1]hell. 47 An
if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is goo
for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one ey
rather than having two eyes to be cast into [1]hell; 4
where their worm dieth not, and the fire is no
quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire
50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltnes
wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselve
and be at peace one with another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh int
the borders of Judæa and beyond the Jordan
and multitudes come together unto him again; and, a
he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And there came unto him Pharisees, and aske
him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? try
ing him. 3 And he answered and said unto them
[4]What did Moses command you? 4 And they sai
Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and t
put her away. 5 But Jesus said unto them, For you
hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment.
But from the beginning of the creation, Male and fe
male made he them. 7 For this cause shall a man leav
his father and mother, [5]and shall cleave to his wife;
and the two shall become one flesh: so that they are n
more two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hat
joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And i
the house the disciples asked him again of this matte
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put awa
his wife, and marry another, committeth adulter
against her: 12 and if she herself shall put away he

---

[1] Gr. *Gehenna*. [2] Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by t
best ancient authorities. [3] Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be sal*
with salt. See Lev. 2. 13. [4] Dt. xxiv. 1, 3. [5] Some ancient authorities omit *and sh*
cleave to his wife

sband, and marry another, she committeth adul-
ry.

13 And they were bringing unto him little children,
at he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked
em. 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with
dignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little chil-
en to come unto me; forbid them not: for [1]to such
longeth the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto
u, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God
a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. 16
d he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying
hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth [2]into the way, there
one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him,
od Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eter-
l life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest
u me good? none is good save one, *even* God. 19
ou knowest the commandments, [3]Do not kill, Do not
nmit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false wit-
ss, Do not defraud, Honor thy father and mother.
And he said unto him, Teacher, all these things have
observed from my youth. 21 And Jesus looking
on him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou
kest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the
or, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come,
low me. 22 But his countenance fell at the saying,
d he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had
eat possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his
ciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter
o the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were
azed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and
th unto them, Children, how hard is it [4]for them that
st in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25
is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye,

Or, *of such is* [2] Or, *on his way* [3] Ex. xx. 12–16; Dt. v. 16–20. [4] Some
nt authorities omit *for them that trust in riches*.

than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of Go
26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying [1]unt
him, Then who can be saved? 27 Jesus looking upo
them saith, With men it is impossible, but not wit
God: for all things are possible with God. 28 Pete
began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and hav
followed thee. 29 Jesus said, Verily I say unto yo
There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, o
sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, fo
my sake, and for the [2]gospel's sake, 30 but he shall re
ceive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and breth
ren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands
with persecutions; and in the [3]world to come eterna
life. 31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and th
last first.

32 And they were on the way, going up to Jerusa
lem; and Jesus was going before them: and they wer
amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And h
took again the twelve, and began to tell them the thing
that were to happen unto him, 33 *saying*, Behold, w
go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be deli
ered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and the
shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unt
the Gentiles: 34 and they shall mock him, and sha
spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall ki
him; and after three days he shall rise again.

35 And there come near unto him [4]James and Joh
the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Teacher, w
would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever w
shall ask of thee. 36 And he said unto them, Wha
would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they sai
unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on th
right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory. 3
But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye as
Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be ba

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *among themselves*.
[2] See marginal note on ch. 1.
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Or, *Jacob*

tized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared. 41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning [1]James and John. 42 And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. 43 But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your [2]minister; 44 and whosoever would be first among you, shall be [3]servant of all. 45 For the Son of man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, [4]Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath [5]made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

---

[1] Or, *Jacob*
[2] Or, *servant*
[3] Gr. *bondservant.*
[4] See John 20. 16.
[5] Or, *saved thee*

11 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto
Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives,
he sendeth two of his disciples, 2 and saith unto them,
Go your way into the village that is over against you:
and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt
tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring
him. 3 And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this?
say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway
he [1]will send him [2]back hither. 4 And they went away,
and found a colt tied at the door without in the open
street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that
stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the
colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had
said: and they let them go. 7 And they bring the colt
unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat
upon him. 8 And many spread their garments upon
the way; and others [3]branches, which they had cut
from the fields. 9 And they that went before, and they
that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh
in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed *is* the kingdom
that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna
in the highest.

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple;
and when he had looked round about upon all things,
it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with
the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come out
from Bethany, he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree
afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find
anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found
nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs.
14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit
from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples
heard it.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into

---

[1] Gr. *sendeth.* [2] Or, *again* [3] Gr. *layers of leaves.*

the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, [1]My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? [2]but ye have made it a den of robbers. 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And [3]every evening [4]he went forth out of the city.

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. 24 Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye [5]receive them, and ye shall have them. 25 And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.[6]

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; 28 and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things?

---

[1] Is. lvi. 7. [2] Jer. vii. 11. [3] Gr. *whenever evening came.* [4] Some ancient authorities read *they.* [5] Gr. *received.* [6] Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.* Comp. Mt. 6. 15; 18. 35.

The Parable of the Husbandmen

29 And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one [1]question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 [2]But should we say, From men—they feared the people: [3]for all verily held John to be a prophet. 33 And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the wine-press, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. 2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a [4]servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. 3 And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. 4 And again he sent unto them another [4]servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. 5 And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some. 6 He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. 7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. 8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. 9 What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 10 Have ye not read even this scripture:

[5]The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner;

---

[1] Gr. *word.* [2] Or, *But shall we say, From men?* [3] Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed* [4] Gr. *bondservant.* [5] Ps. cxviii. 22 f.

This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared
multitude; for they perceived that he spake the par-
e against them: and they left him, and went away.
3 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees
l of the Herodians, that they might catch him in
x. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him,
cher, we know that thou art true, and carest not for
one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but
a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give
oute unto Cæsar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall
not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said
o them, Why make ye trial of me? bring me a [1]de-
ius, that I may see it. 16 And they brought it.
d he saith unto them, Whose is this image and super-
ption? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. 17 And
us said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things
t are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are
l's. And they marvelled greatly at him.
8 And there come unto him Sadducees, who say that
re is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, [2]If a man's brother
and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child,
t his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed
o his brother. 20 There were seven brethren: and
first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the
ond took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him;
the third likewise: 22 and the seven left no seed.
t of all the woman also died. 23 In the resurrection
se wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her
vife. 24 Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this
se that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor
power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from
dead, they neither marry, nor are given in mar-

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 6. 37. [2] Dt. xxv. 5.

riage; but are as angels in heaven. 26 But as touc
ing the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read
the book of Moses, in *the place concerning* the Bu
how God spake unto him, saying, [1]I *am* the God
Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jaco
27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living:
do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and heard the
questioning together, and knowing that he had a
swered them well, asked him, What commandment
the first of all? 29 Jesus answered, The first is, [2]Hea
O Israel; [3]The Lord our God, the Lord is one: 30 a
thou shalt love the Lord thy God [4]with all thy hea
and [4]with all thy soul, and [4]with all thy mind, and [4]wi
all thy strength. 31 The second is this, [5]Thou sha
love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other co
mandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe sa
unto him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said th
he is one; and there is none other but he: 33 and to lo
him with all the heart, and with all the understandin
and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor
himself, is much more than all whole burnt-offerin
and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus saw that he a
swered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not f
from the kingdom of God. And no man after th
durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in t
temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the s
of David? 36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

[6]The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies [7]the footstool of thy fee

37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is
his son? And [8]the common people heard him gladly.

---

[1] Ex. iii. 6. [2] Dt. vi. 4 ff. [3] Or, *The Lord* is *our God; the Lord is one* [4] Gr. *fr*
[5] Lev. xix. 18. [6] Ps. cx. 1. [7] Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy*
[8] Or, *the great multitude*

8 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes,
desire to walk in long robes, and *to have* saluta-
s in the marketplaces, 39 and chief seats in the syna-
ues, and chief places at feasts: 40 they that devour
ows' houses, [1]and for a pretence make long prayers;
se shall receive greater condemnation.
1 And he sat down over against the treasury, and
eld how the multitude cast [2]money into the treas-
: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And
re came [3]a poor widow, and she cast in two mites,
ch make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his
iples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you,
s poor widow cast in more than all they that are
ing into the treasury: 44 for they all did cast in of
r superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all
she had, *even* all her living.

And as he went forth out of the temple, one
of his disciples saith unto him, Teacher, be-
, what manner of stones and what manner of
dings! 2 And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou
e great buildings? there shall not be left here
stone upon another, which shall not be thrown
n.
And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against
temple, Peter and [4]James and John and Andrew
ed him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things
and what *shall be* the sign when these things are
about to be accomplished? 5 And Jesus began to
unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.
any shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and
l lead many astray. 7 And when ye shall hear of
s and rumors of wars, be not troubled: *these things*
t needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 8 For
on shall rise against nation, and kingdom against
gdom; there shall be earthquakes in divers places;

---

r, *even while for a pretence they make* [2] Gr. *brass.* [3] Gr. *one.* [4] Or, *Jacob*

there shall be famines: these things are the beginni
of travail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall
liver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye
beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye sta
for my sake, for a testimony unto them. 10 And t
[1]gospel must first be preached unto all the nations.
And when they lead you *to judgment*, and deliver y
up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall spea
but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, th
speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Ho
Spirit. 12 And brother shall [2]deliver up brother
death, and the father his child; and children shall ri
up against parents, and [3]cause them to be put to deat
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name
sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same sh
be saved.

14 But when ye see the abomination of desolati
standing where he ought not (let him that readeth u
derstand), then let them that are in Judæa flee un
the mountains: 15 and let him that is on the houset
not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of h
house: 16 and let him that is in the field not return ba
to take his cloak. 17 But woe unto them that are wi
child and to them that give suck in those days!
And pray ye that it be not in the winter. 19 For tho
days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not be
the like from the beginning of the creation which G
created until now, and never shall be. 20 And exce
the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would ha
been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose,
shortened the days. 21 And then if any man shall s
unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; belie
[4]*it* not: 22 for there shall arise false Christs and fal
prophets, and shall show signs and wonders, that th

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1. [2] See ch. 3. 19. [3] Or, *put them to death* [4] Or, hi

may lead astray, if possible, the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that [1]he is nigh, *even* at the doors. 30 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch [2]and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *It is* as *when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his [3]servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch. 35 Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning; 36 lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take

---

[1] Or, *it* [2] Some ancient authorities omit *and pray.* [3] Gr. *bondservants.*

him with subtlety, and kill him: 2 for they said, Not
during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of
the people.

3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon
the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman
having [1]an alabaster cruse of ointment of [2]pure nard
very costly; *and* she brake the cruse, and poured it over
his head. 4 But there were some that had indignation
among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this
waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment
might have been sold for above three hundred
[3]shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured
against her. 6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why
trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.
7 For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever
ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have
not always. 8 She hath done what she could; she hath
anointed my body beforehand for the burying. 9 And
verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the [4]gospel shall be
preached throughout the whole world, that also which
this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial
of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, [5]he that was one of the
twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might
[6]deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard
it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And
he sought how he might conveniently [6]deliver him *unto
them.*

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when
they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him,
Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou
mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of
his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and
there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water:
follow him; 14 and wheresoever he shall enter in, say

---

[1] Or, *a flask* [2] Or, *liquid nard* [3] See marginal note on ch. 6. 37. [4] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1. [5] Gr. *the one of the twelve.* [6] See ch. 3. 19.

to the master of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished *and* ready: and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they [1]sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall [2]betray me, *even* he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish. 21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is [2]betrayed! good were it [3]for that man if he had not been born.

22 And as they were eating, he took [4]bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the [5]covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I shall no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be [6]offended: for it is written, [7]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be [6]offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night,

---

[1] Gr. *reclined*. [2] See marginal note on ch. 3. 19. [3] Gr. *for him if that man*. [4] Or, *a loaf*
[5] Some ancient authorities insert *new* [6] Gr. *caused to stumble* [7] Zech. xiii. 7.

before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 And they come unto [1]a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and [2]James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour? 38 [3]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, [4]Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is [5]betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that [5]betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now he that [5]betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith,

---

[1] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground* [2] Or, *Jacob* [3] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not* [4] Or, *Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?* [5] See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

Rabbi; and [1]kissed him. 46 And they laid hands on him, and took him. 47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the [2]servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? 49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. 50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire*. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. 56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this [3]temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. 63 And

---

[1] Gr. *kissed him much.* [2] Gr. *bondservant.* [3] Or, *sanctuary*

the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be [1]worthy of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the officers received him with [2]blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, *even* Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying, [3]I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the [4]porch; [5]and the cock crew. 69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. 70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilæan. 71 But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. [6]And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. 2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things. 4 And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. 5 But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

---

[1] Gr. *liable to.* [2] Or, *strokes of rods* [3] Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*
[4] Gr. *forecourt.* [5] Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew* [6] Or, *And he began to weep*

6 Now at [1]the feast he used to release unto them one
prisoner, whom they asked of him. 7 And there was
one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had
made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had
committed murder. 8 And the multitude went up and
began to ask him *to do* as he was wont to do unto them.
9 And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I
release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For he perceived
that for envy the chief priests had delivered him
up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude,
that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12
And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What
then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the
Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14
And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he
done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him.
15 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released
unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when
he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court,
which is the [2]Prætorium; and they call together the
whole [3]band. 17 And they clothe him with purple, and
platting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; 18 and
they began to salute him. Hail, King of the Jews! 19
And they smote his head with a reed, and spat upon
him, and bowing their knees [4]worshipped him. 20 And
when they had mocked him, they took off from him the
purple, and put on him his garments. And they led
him out to crucify him.

21 And they [5]compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene,
coming from the country, the father of Alexander
and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear
his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha,
which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. 23

---

[1] Or, *a feast* [2] Or, *palace* [3] Or, *cohort* [4] See marginal note on ch. 5. 6. [5] Gr. *impress*.

And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left.[1] 29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the [2]temple, and buildest it in three days, 30 save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; [3]himself he cannot save. 32 Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole [4]land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, [5]My God, my God, [6]why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. 36 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. 37 And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38 And the veil of the [2]temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. 39 And when the centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he [7]so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was [8]the Son of God. 40 And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of

---

[1] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Lk. 22. 37. [2] Or, *sanctuary* [3] Or, *can he not save himself?* [4] Or, *earth* [5] Ps. xxii. 1. [6] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost.* [8] Or, *a son of God*

mes the [2]less and of Joses, and Salome; 41 who,
en he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered
o him; and many other women that came up with
ı unto Jerusalem.
2 And when even was now come, because it was the
paration, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43
re came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of hon-
ble estate, who also himself was looking for the king-
ı of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and
ed for the body of Jesus. 44 And Pilate marvelled
e were already dead: and calling unto him the cen-
ion, he asked him whether he [3]had been any while
d. 45 And when he learned it of the centurion, he
nted the corpse to Joseph. 46 And he bought a
n cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the
n cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been
n out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the
r of the tomb. 47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary
mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

6 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magda-
lene, and Mary the *mother* of [1]James, and Sa-
e, bought spices, that they might come and anoint
. 2 And very early on the first day of the week,
come to the tomb when the sun was risen. 3 And
were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us
y the stone from the door of the tomb? 4 and look-
up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was
eeding great. 5 And entering into the tomb, they
a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in
hite robe; and they were amazed. 6 And he saith
them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene,
hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here:
old, the place where they laid him! 7 But go, tell his
iples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee:
e shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8 And they

Or, *Jacob* [2] Gr. *little*. [3] Many ancient authorities read *were already dead*.

went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling a
astonishment had come upon them: and they said not
ing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 [1]Now when he was risen early on the first day
the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, fro
whom he had cast out seven demons. 10 She went a
told them that had been with him, as they mourned a
wept. 11 And they, when they heard that he was aliv
and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12 And after these things he was manifested in a
other form unto two of them, as they walked, on the
way into the country. 13 And they went away a
told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the elev
themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided the
with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because the
believed not them that had seen him after he was rise
15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, a
preach the [2]gospel to the whole creation. 16 He tha
believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that di
believeth shall be condemned. 17 And these signs sha
accompany them that believe: in my name shall the
cast out demons; they shall speak with [3]new tongue
18 they shall take up serpents, and if they drink an
deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they sha
lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unt
them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at th
right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, an
preached everywhere, the Lord working with the
and confirming the word by the signs that followe
Amen.

---

[1] The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the e
Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel. [2] See marginal note
ch. 1. 1. [3] Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

ACCORDING TO LUKE

Preface. Birth of the Baptist foretold

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw
up a narrative concerning those matters which have
n [1]fulfilled among us, 2 even as they delivered them
o us, who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and
nisters of the word, 3 it seemed good to me also, hav-
traced the course of all things accurately from the
t, to write unto thee in order, most excellent The-
ilus; 4 that thou mightest know the certainty con-
ning the [2]things [3]wherein thou wast instructed.

There was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a
ain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abi-
: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and
name was Elisabeth. 6 And they were both right-
s before God, walking in all the commandments and
inances of the Lord blameless. 7 And they had no
d, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both
e *now* [4]well stricken in years.
Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's
e before God in the order of his course, 9 according
he custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter
the [5]temple of the Lord and burn incense. 10 And
whole multitude of the people were praying with-
at the hour of incense. 11 And there appeared
him an angel of the Lord standing on the right
of the altar of incense. 12 And Zacharias was
bled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him.
But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias:
use thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisa-
shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name

, *fully established* [2] Gr. *words.* [3] Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*
lvanced in their days. [5] Or, *sanctuary*

Birth of the Baptist foretold

John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; a
many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall
great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink
wine nor [1]strong drink; and he shall be filled with t
Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16 A
many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto t
Lord their God. 17 And he shall [2]go before his face
the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of t
fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk*
the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord
people prepared *for him.* 18 And Zacharias said un
the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an
man, and my wife [3]well stricken in years. 19 And t
angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stan
in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak un
thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. 20 And b
hold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until t
day that these things shall come to pass, because th
believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in th
season. 21 And the people were waiting for Zacharia
and they marvelled [4]while he tarried in the [5]temple.
And when he came out, he could not speak unto the
and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the [5]te
ple: and he continued making signs unto them, and r
mained dumb. 23 And it came to pass, when the da
of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto h
house.

24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceive
and she hid herself five months, saying, 25 Thus ha
the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he look
upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was se
from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Josep
of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mar

---

[1] Gr. *sikera*. [2] Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his f*
[3] Gr. *advanced in her days.* [4] Or, *at his tarrying* [5] Or, *sanctuary*

28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art [1]highly favored, the Lord *is* with thee[2]. 29 But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found [3]favor with God. 31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob [4]for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also [5]the holy thing which is begotten[6] shall be called the Son of God. 36 And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that [7]was called barren. 37 For no word from God shall be void of power. 38 And Mary said, Behold, the [8]handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit; 42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. 43 And whence is this to me, that the mother f my Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold,

---

[1] Or, *endued with grace.* [2] Many ancient authorities add *blessed* art *thou among women.*
e ver. 42. [3] Or, *grace* [4] Gr. *unto the ages.* [5] Or, *that which is to be born shall be*
lled holy, the Son of God. [6] Some ancient authorities insert *of thee.* [7] Or, *is*
ir. *bondmaid.*

when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And blessed *is* she that [1]believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his [2]handmaid:
For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;
And holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations
On them that fear him.
51 He hath showed strength with his arm;
He hath scattered the proud [3]in the imagination of their heart.
52 He hath put down princes from *their* thrones,
And hath exalted them of low degree.
53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath given help to Israel his servant,
That he might remember mercy
55 (As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would

[1] Or, *believed that there shall be*
[2] Gr. *bondmaid.*
[3] Or, *by*

have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he
shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There
is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62
And they made signs to his father, what he would have
him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and
wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled
all. 64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and
his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God. 65 And
fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all
these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the
hill country of Judæa. 66 And all that heard them
laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall
this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with
him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy
Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his
people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that
have been from of old),
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of
all that hate us;
72 To show mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,
74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the
hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our
days.
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of
the Most High:

For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to
make ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the [1]tender mercy of our God,
[2]Whereby the dayspring from on high [3]shall visit us,
79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the
shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all [4]the world should be enrolled. 2 This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. 3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David; 5 to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. 6 And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping [5]watch by night over their flock. 9 And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people: 11 for there is born to you this day in the city of David a

---

[1] Or, *heart of mercy* [2] Or, *Wherein* [3] Many ancient authorities read *hath visited us* [4] Gr. *the inhabited earth.* [5] Or, *night-watches*

Saviour, who is [1]Christ the Lord. 12 And this *is* the
sign unto you: Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling
clothes, and lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly
there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly
host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest,
  And on earth [2]peace among [3]men in whom he is well
    pleased.

15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away
from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another,
Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this
[4]thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made
known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and
found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the
manger. 17 And when they saw it, they made known
concerning the saying which was spoken to them about
this child. 18 And all that heard it wondered at the
things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these [5]sayings, pondering them in
her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying
and praising God for all the things that they had heard
and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising
him, his name was called JESUS, which was
so called by the angel before he was conceived in the
womb.

22 And when the days of their purification [6]according
to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him
up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord 23 (as it is
written in the law of the Lord, [7]Every male that openeth
the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), 24 and
o offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the
aw of the Lord, [8]A pair of turtledoves, or two young
pigeons. 25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusa-

---

[1] Or, *Anointed Lord*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *peace, good pleasure among men.*
Gr. *men of good pleasure.*
[4] Or, *saying*
[5] Or, *things*
[6] Lev. xii. 2–6.
[7] Ex. xiii. 2, 12.
Lev. xii. 8; v. 11.

lem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous
and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel:
and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been
revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should
not see death, before he had seen the Lord’s Christ. 27
And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the
parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do
concerning him after the custom of the law, 28 then he
received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy [1]servant depart, [2]Lord,
According to thy word, in peace;
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;
32 A light for [3]revelation to the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and his mother were marvelling at
the things which were spoken concerning him; 34 and
Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother,
Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and the rising of
many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against;
35 yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul;
that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. 36
And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter
of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was [4]of a
great age, having lived with a husband seven years
from her virginity, 37 and she had been a widow even
unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from
the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications
night and day. 38 And coming up at that very
hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all
them that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.
39 And when they had accomplished all things
that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned
into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Gr. *Master.* [3] Or, *the unveiling of the Gentiles* [4] Gr. *advanced in many days.*

The Boy Jesus in the Temple

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, [1]filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not; 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: 45 and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the [2]teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: 47 and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. 48 And when they saw him, they were astonished; and his mother said unto him, [3]Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be [4]in my Father's house? 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all *these* [5]sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and [6]stature, and n [7]favor with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2 in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all the region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; 4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

---

[1] Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.* [2] Or, *doctors* See ch. 5. 17; Acts 5. 34. [3] Gr. *Child.*
Or, *about my Father's business* Gr. *in the things of my Father.* [5] Or, *things* [6] Or, *ag*
Or, *grace*

[1]The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of [2]repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And even now the axe also lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? 11 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. 12 And there came also [3]publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Teacher, what must we do? 13 And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And [4]soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all

---

[1] Is. xl. 3 ff.

[2] Or, *your repentance*

[3] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes.*

Gr. *soldiers on service.*

men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ; 16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not [1]worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you [2]in the Holy Spirit and *in* fire: 17 whose fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he [3]good tidings unto the people; 19 but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, 20 added this also to them all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the *son* of Heli, 24 the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Jannai, the *son* of Joseph, 25 the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Esli, the *son* of Naggai, 26 the *son* of Maath, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Semein, the *son* of Josech, the *son* of Joda, 27 the *son* of Joanan, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Zerubbabel, the *son* of [4]Shealtiel, the *son* of Neri, 28 the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Elmadam, the *son* of Er, 29 the *son* of Jesus, the *son* of Eliezer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, 30 the *son* of Symeon, the *son* of Judas, the *son*

---

[1] Gr. *sufficient.* [2] Or, *with* [3] Or, *the gospel* [4] Gr. *Salathiel.*

of Joseph, the *son* of Jonam, the *son* of Eliakim, 31 the *son* of Melea, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of Mattatha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of David, 32 the *son* of Jesse, the *son* of Obed, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of [1]Salmon, the *son* of Nahshon, 33 the *son* of Amminadab, [2]the *son* of [3]Arni, the *son* of Hezron, the *son* of Perez, the *son* of Judah, 34 the *son* of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of Abraham, the *son* of Terah, the *son* of Nahor, 35 the *son* of Serug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of Eber, the *son* of Shelah, 36 the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Arphaxad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of Noah, the *son* of Lamech, 37 the *son* of Methuselah, the *son* of Enoch, the *son* of Jared, the *son* of Mahalaleel, the *son* of Cainan, 38 the *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.

4 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilderness 2 during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. 3 And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become [4]bread. 4 And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, [5]Man shall not live by bread alone. 5 And he led him up, and showed him all the kingdoms of [6]the world in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt [7]worship before me, it shall all be thine. 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 9 And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the [8]pinnacle

---

[1] Some ancient authorities write *Sala*. [2] Many ancient authorities insert *the* son *of Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab*. [3] Some ancient authorities write *Aram*. [4] Or, *a loaf* [5] Dt. viii. 3. [6] Gr. *the inhabited earth*. [7] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator (comp. marginal note on Mt. 2. 2). [8] Gr. *wing*.

of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the
Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10 for it
is written,

[1]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to
guard thee:
11 and,
On their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said,
[2]Thou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had completed every temptation,
he departed from him [3]for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit
into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him
through all the region round about. 15 And he taught
in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been
brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the
synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him [4]the book of the
prophet Isaiah. And he opened the [5]book, and found
the place where it was written,

18 [6]The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
[7]Because he anointed me to preach [8]good tidings to
the poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the [5]book, and gave it back to the attendant,
and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue
were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say
unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in
your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered
at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth:

---

[1] Ps. xci. 11, 12. [2] Dt. vi. 16. [3] Or, *until* [4] Or, *a roll* [5] Or, *roll*
[6] Is. lxi. 1 f. [7] Or, *Wherefore* [8] Or, *the gospel*

and they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country. 25 But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; 26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to [1]Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian. 28 And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; 29 and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. 30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: 32 and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with authority. 33 And in the synagogue there was a man, that had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 [2]Ah! what have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. 36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is [3]this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

[1] Gr. *Sarepta.* [2] Or, *Let alone* [3] Or, *this word, that with authority . . . come out?*

37 And there went forth a rumor concerning him into
every place of the region round about.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered
into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother
was holden with a great fever; and they besought him
for her. 39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the
fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and
ministered unto them.

40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had
any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him;
and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed
them. 41 And demons also came out from many, crying
out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And
rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because
they knew that he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a
desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and
came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he
should not go from them. 43 But he said unto them, I
must preach [1]the good tidings of the kingdom of God
to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of
[2]Galilee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed
upon him and heard the word of God, that he was
standing by the lake of Gennesaret; 2 and he saw two
boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone
out of them, and were washing their nets. 3 And he
entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and
asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat
down and taught the multitudes out of the boat. 4 And
when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out
into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5
And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all
night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down

---

[1] Or, *the gospel*

[2] Very many ancient authorities read *Judæa.*

the nets. 6 And when they had done this, they inclosed
a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking;
7 and they beckoned unto their partners in the
other boat, that they should come and help them. And
they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began
to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down
at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a
sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that
were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they
had taken; 10 and so were also [1]James and John, sons
of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus
said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt
[2]catch men. 11 And when they had brought their boats
to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the
cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw
Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying,
Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And
he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I
will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy
departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no
man: but go thy way, and show thyself to the priest,
and offer for thy cleansing, [3]according as Moses commanded,
for a testimony unto them. 15 But so much
the more went abroad the report concerning him: and
great multitudes came together to hear, and to be
healed of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew himself
in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he
was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of
the law sitting by, who were come out of every village
of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of
the Lord was with him [4]to heal. 18 And behold, men
bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought
to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And

---

[1] Or, *Jacob* [2] Gr. *take alive.* [3] Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff. [4] Gr. *that he should heal.* Many ancient authorities read *that* he *should heal them.*

not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 But Jesus perceiving their [1]reasonings, answered and said unto them, [2]Why reason ye in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. 26 And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a [3]publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of [3]publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. 30 And [4]the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the [3]publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are [5]in health have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the

---

[1] Or, *questionings* [2] Or, *What* [3] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12. [4] Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them* [5] Gr. *sound.*

disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. 34 And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the [1]sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old [2]wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. 39 And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new; for he saith, The old is [3]good.

6 Now it came to pass on a [4]sabbath, that he was going through the grainfields; and his disciples plucked the ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2 But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? 3 And Jesus answering them said, [5]Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was hungry, he, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and took and ate the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. 8 But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood

---

[1] That is, *companions of the bridegroom.* [2] That is, *skins used as bottles.* [3] Many ancient authorities read *better.* [4] Many ancient authorities insert *second-first.* [5] 1 S. xxi. 6.

forth. 9 And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it? 10 And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did *so*: and his hand was restored. 11 But they were filled with [1]madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, he called his disciples; and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named apostles: 14 Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and [2]James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, 15 and Matthew and Thomas, and [2]James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon who was called the Zealot, 16 and Judas *the* [3]*son* of [2]James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor; 17 and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18 and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. 19 And all the multitude sought to touch him; for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. 21 Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. 22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice in that day, and leap *for joy*: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

[1] Or, *foolishness* [2] Or, *Jacob* [3] Or, brother See Jude 1.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. 25 Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. 26 Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you that hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, 28 bless them that curse you, pray for them that despitefully use you. 29 To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloak withhold not thy coat also. 30 Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. 31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. 32 And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them. 33 And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. 34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much. 35 But love your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, [1]never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. 36 Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful. 37 And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and ye shall be released: 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? 40 The disciple is not above his teacher: but every

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man.*

one when he is perfected shall be as his teacher. 41
And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's
eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine
own eye? 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother,
Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye,
when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in
thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam
out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly
to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43
For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt
fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good
fruit. 44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For
of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush
gather they grapes. 45 The good man out of the good
treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good;
and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth
that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart
his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the
things which I say? 47 Every one that cometh unto
me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will show
you to whom he is like: 48 he is like a man building a
house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation
upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream
brake against that house, and could not shake it: [1]because
it had been well builded. 49 But he that [2]heareth,
and [3]doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the
earth without a foundation; against which the stream
brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that
house was great.

7 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of
the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's [4]servant, who was [5]dear
unto him, was sick and at the point of death. 3 And
when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him el-

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Mt. 7. 25. [2] Gr. *heard*. [3] Gr. *did not*. [4] Gr. *bondservant*. [5] Or, *precious to him* Or, *honorable with him*

ders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his [1]servant. 4 And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him; 5 for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. 6 And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not [2]worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: 7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say [3]the word, and my [4]servant shall be healed. 8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [1]servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 9 And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the [1]servant whole.

11 And it came to pass [5]soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. 12 Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 14 And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16 And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. 17 And this report went forth concerning

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Gr. *sufficient.* [3] Gr. *with a word.* [4] Or, *boy* [5] Many ancient authorities read *on the next day.*

him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John told him of all these things. 19 And John calling unto him [1]two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 20 And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 21 In that hour he cured many of diseases and [2]plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. 22 And he answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have [3]good tidings preached to them. 23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is he of whom it is written,

[4]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is [5]but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people when they heard, and the [6]publicans, justified God, [7]being baptized with the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, [8]being not baptized of him.

---

[1] Gr. *certain two.* [2] Gr. *scourges.* [3] Or, *the gospel* [4] Mal. iii. 1. [5] Gr. *lesser.* [6] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12. [7] Or, *having been* [8] Or, *not having been*

31 Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation,
and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto
children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another;
who say, We piped unto you, and ye did not
dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. 33 For John
the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine;
and ye say, He hath a demon. 34 The Son of man is
come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous
man, and a winebibber, a friend of [1]publicans
and sinners! 35 And wisdom [2]is justified of all her
children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he
would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's
house, and [3]sat down to meat. 37 And behold, a
woman who was in the city, a sinner; and when she
knew that he was [4]sitting at meat in the Pharisee's
house, she brought [5]an alabaster cruse of ointment, 38
and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to
wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the
hair of her head, and [6]kissed his feet, and anointed
them with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee
that had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself,
saying, This man, if he were [7]a prophet, would have
perceived who and what manner of woman this is that
toucheth him, that she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering
said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say
unto thee. And he saith, Teacher, say on. 41 A certain
lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred
[8]shillings, and the other fifty. 42 When they had not
wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of
them therefore will love him most? 43 Simon answered
and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the
most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
44 And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon,

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12. [2] Or, *was* [3] Or, *reclined at table* [4] Or, *reclining at table* [5] Or, *a flask* [6] Gr. *kissed much.* [7] Some ancient authorities read *the prophet.* See Jn. 1. 21, 25. [8] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seventeen cents.

Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to [1]kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that [2]sat at meat with him began to say [3]within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? 50 And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the [4]good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, 2 and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuzas Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered unto [5]them of their substance.

4 And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: 5 The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. 6 And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

---

[1] Gr. *kiss much.* [2] Gr. *reclined.* [3] Or, *among* [4] Or, *gospel* [5] Many ancient authorities read *him.*

9 And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. 10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. 13 And those on the rock *are* they who, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with [1]patience.

16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they that enter in may see the light. 17 For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to light. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he [2]thinketh he hath.

19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness* [2] Or, *seemeth to have*

entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he
said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the
lake: and they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed
he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on
the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in
jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him,
saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and
rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they
ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto
them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they
marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that
he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they
obey him?

26 And they arrived at the country of the [1]Gerasenes,
which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he
was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain
man out of the city, who had demons; and for a long
time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any*
house, but in the tombs. 28 And when he saw Jesus,
he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud
voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son
of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me
not. 29 For he was commanding the unclean spirit to
come out from the man. For [2]oftentimes it had seized
him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with
chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he
was driven of the demon into the deserts. 30 And
Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion;
for many demons were entered into him. 31 And
they entreated him that he would not command them to
depart into the abyss. 32 Now there was there a herd
of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated
him that he would give them leave to enter into
them. And he gave them leave. 33 And the demons
came out from the man, and entered into the swine:

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.

[2] Or, *of a long time*

and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were drowned. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. 36 And they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with demons was [1]made whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. 38 But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; 42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who [2]had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, 44 came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood stanched. 45 And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, [3]and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and crush *thee*. 46 But Jesus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that power had gone forth from me. 47 And when the woman saw that

---

[1] Or, *saved* [2] Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.* [3] Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him.*

she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [1]made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Teacher. 50 But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be [2]made whole. 51 And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. 52 And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleepeth. 53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54 But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise. 55 And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat. 56 And her parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

9 And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal [3]the sick. 3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. 4 And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the [4]gospel, and healing everywhere.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by

---

[1] Or, *saved thee* [2] Or, *saved* [3] Some ancient authorities omit *the sick*. [4] Or, *good tidings*

some, that John was risen from the dead; 8 and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. 11 But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he cured. 12 And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get provisions: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. 14 For there were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them [1]sit down in companies, about fifty each. 15 And they did so, and made them all [1]sit down. 16 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they ate, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? 19 And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others *say*, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21 But he charged them, and commanded *them* to tell

---

[1] Gr. *recline*.

this to no man; 22 saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 23 And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self? 26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you of a truth, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, that he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray. 29 And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white *and* dazzling. 30 And behold, there talked with him two men, who were Moses and Elijah; 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his [1]decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but [2]when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [3]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. 34 And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is [4]my

[1] Or, *departure* [2] Or, *having remained awake* [3] Or, *booths* [4] Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son.* See Mt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7.

Son, my chosen: hear ye him. 36 And when the voice [1]came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. 38 And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, Teacher, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only child: 39 and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it [2]teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not. 41 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither thy son. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the demon [3]dashed him down, and [4]tare *him* grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. 43 And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these words sink into your ears: for the Son of man shall be [5]delivered up into the hands of men. 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

46 And there arose a [6]reasoning among them, which of them was the [7]greatest. 47 But when Jesus saw the [6]reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by his side, 48 and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is [8]least among you all, the same is great.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one

---

[1] Or, *was past* [2] Or, *convulseth* [3] Or, *rent him* [4] Or, *convulsed* [5] Or, *betrayed*
[6] Or, *questioning* [7] Gr. *greater.* [8] Gr. *lesser.*

casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him,
because he followeth not with us. 50 But Jesus said
unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against
you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, when the days [1]were well-nigh
come that he should be received up, he stedfastly
set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52 and sent messengers
before his face: and they went, and entered into a village
of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And
they did not receive him, because his face was *as though
he were* going to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples
James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou
that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume
them[2]? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them[3].
56 And they went to another village.

57 And as they went on the way, a certain man said
unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and
the birds of the heaven *have* [4]nests; but the Son of man
hath not where to lay his head. 59 And he said unto
another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first
to go and bury my father. 60 But he said unto him,
Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and
publish abroad the kingdom of God. 61 And another
also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to
bid farewell to them that are at my house. 62 But Jesus
said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the
plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed
seventy [5]others, and sent them two and two before
his face into every city and place, whither he himself
was about to come. 2 And he said unto them, The harvest
indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few: pray

---

[1] Gr. *were being fulfilled.* [2] Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did.* Comp. K. 1. 10–12. [3] Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit e are of.* Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives but to ave* them. Comp. ch. 19. 10; Jn. 3. 17; 12. 47. [4] Gr. *lodging-places.* [5] Many ancient uthorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17.

ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways; behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4 Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no man on the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye shall [1]enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon [2]him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: 9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, 11 Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we wipe off against you: nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. 12 I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [3]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto Hades. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you au-

---

[1] Or, *enter first, say* [2] Or, *it* [3] Gr. *powers.*

thority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 In that same hour he rejoiced [1]in the Holy Spirit, and said, I [2]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; [3]for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 22 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. 23 And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24 for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, [4]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God [5]with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; [6]and thy neighbor as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor? 30 Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And in like manner

---

[1] Or, *by* [2] Or, *praise* [3] Or, *that* [4] Dt. vi. 5. [5] Gr. *from*. [6] Lev. xix. 18.

a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, 34 and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow he took out two [1]shillings, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. 36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers? 37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. 40 But Martha was [2]cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. 41 But the Lord answered and said unto her, [3]Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things: 42 [4]but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [5]Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come.[6] 3 Give us day by day [7]our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation[1].

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 7. 41.
[2] Gr. *distracted.*
[3] A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled; Mary hath chosen &c.*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, who art in heaven.* See Mt. 6. 9.
[6] Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.* See Mt. 6. 10.
[7] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* Or, *our needful bread:* as in Mt. 6. 11.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; 7 and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee? 8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him [2]as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask [3]a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a demon *that was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, [4]By [5]Beelzebub the prince of the demons casteth he out demons. 16 And others, trying *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; [6]and a house *divided* against a house falleth. 18 And f Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his

---

[1] Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil* one (or, *from evil*). See Mt. . 13. [2] Or, *whatsoever things* [3] Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf, and he give im a stone? or.* [4] Or, *In* [5] Gr. *Beelzebul.* [6] Or, *and house falleth upon house*

kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons [1]by [2]Beelzebub. 19 And if I [1]by [2]Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 21 When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 The unclean spirit when [3]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and finding none, [3]he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when [3]he is come, [3]he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth [3]he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than [4]himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. 30 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solo-

[1] Or, *In* [2] Gr. *Beelzebul.* [3] Or, *it* [4] Or, *itself*

Pharisaism exposed and denounced:—Six Woes

mon; and behold, [1]a greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [1]a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. 34 The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. 36 If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to [2]dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first bathed himself before [2]dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now ye the Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. 40 Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? 41 But give for alms those things which [3]are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. 44 Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

45 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, Teacher, in saying this thou reproachest us also. 46

---

[1] Gr. *more than.* [2] Gr. *breakfast.* [3] Or, *ye can*

And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye load
men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves
touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.
47 Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the
prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 So ye are
witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers:
for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs.* 49
Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto
them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they
shall kill and persecute; 50 that the blood of all the
prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the
world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the
blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished
between the altar and the [1]sanctuary: yea, I say
unto you, it shall be required of this generation. 52
Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of
knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that
were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the
scribes and the Pharisees began to [2]press upon *him*
vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of [3]many
things; 54 laying wait for him, to catch something out
of his mouth.

12 In the mean time, when [4]the many thousands
of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch
that they trod one upon another, he began to [5]say
unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven
of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 But there is
nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid,
that shall not be known. 3 Wherefore whatsoever ye
have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light;
and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers
shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. 4 And I
say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that
kill the body, and after that have no more that they can

---

[1] Gr. *house.*
[2] Or, *set themselves vehemently against* him
[3] Or, *more*
[4] Gr. *the myriads of.*
[5] Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye*

do. 5 But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, who after he hath killed hath [1]power to cast into [2]hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess [3]me before men, [4]him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: 9 but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. 10 And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. 14 But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: [5]for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17 and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? 18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my grain and my goods. 19 And I will say to my [6]soul, [6]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. 20 But God said unto him,

[1] Or *authority* [2] Gr. *Gehenna.* [3] Gr. *in me.* [4] Gr. *in him.* [5] Or, *for even in a man's abundance his life is not from the things which he possesseth* [6] Or, *life*

Of Earthly Anxiety: the True Treasure

Thou foolish one, this night [1]is thy [2]soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? 21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* [3]life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the [3]life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. 24 Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds! 25 And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto [4]the measure of his life? 26 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Yet seek ye [5]his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell that which ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps burning; 36 and be ye yourselves like unto men look-

---

[1] Gr. *they require thy soul.* [2] Or, *life* [3] Or, *soul* [4] Or, *his stature* [5] Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God*.

ing for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. 37 Blessed are those [1]servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*. 39 [2]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be [3]broken through. 40 Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto all? 42 And the Lord said, Who then is [4]the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? 43 Blessed is that [5]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. 45 But if that [5]servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46 the lord of that [5]servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall [6]cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. 47 And that [5]servant, who knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; 48 but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Or, *But this ye know* [3] Gr. *digged through.* [4] Or, *the faithful steward, the wise* man *whom &c.* [5] Gr. *bondservant.* [6] Or, *severely scourge him*

49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and [1]what do I desire, if it is already kindled? 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. 55 And when *ye see* a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a [2]scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye know how to [3]interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to [3]interpret this time? 57 And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58 For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the [4]officer, and the [4]officer shall cast thee into prison. 59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season who told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these things? 3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. 4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were [1]offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

---

[1] Or, *how would I that it were already kindled!* [2] Or, *hot wind* [3] Gr. *prove.* [4] Gr. *exactor.*

6 And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. 7 And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? 8 And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: 9 and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well*; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. 11 And behold, a woman that had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. 15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the [2]stall, and lead him away to watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? 17 And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of

---

[1] Gr. *debtors*

[2] Gr. *manger*.

The Narrow Door

God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? 19 It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [1]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. 23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that are saved? And he said unto them, 24 Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be [2]able. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are; 26 then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; 27 and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28 There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall [3]sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.

31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod would fain kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I [4]am

---

[1] See marginal note on Mt. 13. 33.
[2] Or, *able, when once*
[3] Gr. *recline.*
[4] Or, *end my course*

perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must go on my way to-day
and to-morrow and the *day* following: for it cannot
be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 O Jerusalem,
Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth
them that are sent unto her! how often would I have
gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gathereth*
her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! 35
Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*: and I say
unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed
is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the
house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a
sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him. 2
And behold, there was before him a certain man that
had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus answering spake unto
the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal
on the sabbath, or not? 4 But they held their peace.
And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 5
And he said unto them, Which of you shall have [1]an ass
or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway
draw him up on a sabbath day? 6 And they could not
answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a parable unto those that were bidden,
when he marked how they chose out the chief seats;
saying unto them, 8 When thou art bidden of any man
to a marriage feast, [2]sit not down in the chief seat; lest
haply a more honorable man than thou be bidden of
him, 9 and he that bade thee and him shall come and
say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt
begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But
when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest
place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he
may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou
have glory in the presence of all that [3]sit at meat with
thee. 11 For every one that exalteth himself shall be

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch. 13. 15. [2] Gr. *recline not*. [3] Gr. *recline*
omp. ch. 7. 36, 37. marg.

humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him. When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that [1]sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: 17 and he sent forth his [2]servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are now ready. 18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it; I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the [2]servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his [2]servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the [2]servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the [2]servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those men that were bidden shall taste of my supper.

---

[1] Gr. *reclined*. Comp. ch. 7. 36, 37, marg.

[2] Gr. *bondservant*.

Discipleship exacting. God's Interest in Sinners:—The Lost Sheep

25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? 29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, 30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. 33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the [1]publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him to hear him. 2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying, 4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbors, say-

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

ing unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my
sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that even so
there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth,
more than over ninety and nine righteous persons,
who need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten [1]pieces of silver, if she
lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the
house, and seek diligently until she find it? 9 And
when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends
and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have
found the piece which I had lost. 10 Even so, I say
unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of
God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12
and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give
me the portion of [2]*thy* substance that falleth to me.
And he divided unto them his living. 13 And not many
days after, the younger son gathered all together and
took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted
his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had
spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country;
and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined
himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he
sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would
fain [3]have filled his belly with [4]the husks that the swine
did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 But when he
came to himself he said, How many hired servants of
my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish
here with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my
father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned
against heaven, and in thy sight: 19 I am no more
worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy
hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his
father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw
him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell

---

[1] Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence, or sixteen cents. [2] Gr. *the*. [3] Many ancient authorities read *have been filled*. [4] Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*.

on his neck, and [1]kissed him. 21 And the son said unto
him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy
sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son[2]. 22
But the father said to his [3]servants, Bring forth quickly
the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his
hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 and bring the fatted
calf, *and* kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: 24 for
this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost,
and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now
his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew
nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And
he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what
these things might be. 27 And he said unto him, Thy
brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted
calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28
But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father
came out, and entreated him. 29 But he answered and
said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee,
and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and
yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make
merry with my friends: 30 but when this thy son came,
who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst
for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, [4]Son,
thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. 32
But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this
thy brother was dead, and is alive *again*; and *was* lost,
and is found.

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was
a certain rich man, who had a steward; and the
same was accused unto him that he was wasting his
goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, What
is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy
stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. 3
And the steward said within himself, What shall I do,
seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from

---

[1] Gr. *kissed him much*. See ch. 7. 38, 45. [2] Some ancient authorities add *make me as ne of thy hired servants*. See ver. 19. [3] Gr. *bondservants*. [4] Gr. *Child*.

me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of
the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5 And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he
said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6 And he said, A hundred [1]measures of oil. And he
said unto him, Take thy [2]bond, and sit down quickly
and write fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how
much owest thou? And he said, A hundred [3]measures
of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy [2]bond, and
write fourscore. 8 And his lord commended [4]the unrighteous
steward because he had done wisely: for the
sons of this [5]world are for their own generation wiser
than the sons of the light. 9 And I say unto you, Make
to yourselves friends [6]by means of the mammon of unrighteousness;
that, when it shall fail, they may receive
you into the eternal tabernacles. 10 He that is faithful
in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is
unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much.
11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous
mammon, who will commit to your trust the
true *riches*? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in
that which is another's, who will give you that which is
[7]your own? 13 No [8]servant can serve two masters: for
either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else
he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot
serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money,
heard all these things; and they scoffed at him. 15 And
he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves
in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for
that which is exalted among men is an abomination in
the sight of God. 16 The law and the prophets *were*
until John: from that time the [9]gospel of the kingdom

---

[1] Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45, 10, 11, 14.
[2] Gr. *writings*.
[3] Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 14.
[4] Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*.
[5] Or, *age*
[6] Gr. *out of*.
[7] Some ancient authorities read *our own*.
[8] Gr. *household-servant*.
[9] Or, *good tidings*: comp. ch. 3. 18.

of God is preached, and every man entereth violently
into it. 17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass
away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.

18 Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth
another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth
one that is put away from her husband committeth
adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was
clothed in purple and fine linen, [1]faring sumptuously
every day: 20 and a certain beggar named Lazarus was
laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed
with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table;
yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And
it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was
carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and
the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in
Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and
seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24
And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on
me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his
finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish
in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, [2]Son, remember
that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good
things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but
now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. 26
And [3]besides all this, between us and you there is a
great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence
to you may not be able, and that none may cross over
from thence to us. 27 And he said, I pray thee therefore,
father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
house; 28 for I have five brethren; that he may testify
unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 But Abraham saith, They have Moses and
the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said,
Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the

---

[1] Or, *living in mirth and splendor every day* [2] Gr. *Child.* [3] Or, *in all these things*

dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come; but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2 It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3 Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would obey you. 7 But who is there of you, having a [1]servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; 8 and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the [1]servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable [2]servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, [3]as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing [4]along the borders of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off: 13 and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Gr. *bondservants.* [3] Or, *as he was* [4] Or, *through the midst of &c.*

The Coming of the Kingdom

e saw them, he said unto them, Go and show yourselves
nto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went,
hey were cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw
hat he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glori-
ying God; 16 and he fell upon his face at his feet, giv-
ng him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 17 And
esus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but
here are the nine? 18 [1]Were there none found that
eturned to give glory to God, save this [2]stranger? 19
nd he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith
ath [3]made thee whole.

20 And being asked by the Pharisees, when the king-
om of God cometh, he answered them and said, The
ingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21
either shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the
ingdom of God is [4]within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will
ome, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the
on of man, and ye shall not see it. 23 And they shall
ay to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor fol-
ow after *them*: 24 for as the lightning, when it lighten-
th out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto
he other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man
e [5]in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many things
nd be rejected of this generation. 26 And as it came
pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in
e days of the Son of man. 27 They ate, they drank,
ey married, they were given in marriage, until the
ay that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came,
nd destroyed them all. 28 Likewise even as it came
pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they
ought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 but in
e day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire
nd brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: 30
fter the same manner shall it be in the day that the

---

[1] Or, *There were none found . . . save this stranger.* [2] Or, *alien* [3] Or, *saved thee*
r, *in the midst of you* [5] Some ancient authorities omit *in his day.*

Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he that shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose *his life* shall [1]preserve it. 34 I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.[2] 37 And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body *is*, thither will the [3]eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 saying, There was in a city a judge, who feared not God, and regarded not man: 3 and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, [4]Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5 yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, [5]lest she [6]wear me out by her continual coming. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what [7]the unrighteous judge saith. 7 And shall not God avenge his elect, that cry to him day and night, [8]and *yet* he is longsuffering over them? 8 I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find [9]faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set [10]all others at nought: 10 Two men went up into the

---

[1] Gr. *save it alive.* [2] Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.* Mt. 24. 40. [3] Or, *vultures* [4] Or, *Do me justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8. [5] Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out* [6] Gr. *bruise.* [7] Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness.* [8] Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?* [9] Or, *the faith* [10] Gr. *the rest.*

temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a [1]publican. 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this [1]publican. 12 I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I get. 13 But the [1]publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, [2]be thou merciful to me [3]a sinner. 14 I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they were bringing unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [4]to such belongeth the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *even* God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, [5]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and mother. 21 And he said, All these things have I observed from my youth up. 22 And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. 24 And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

[2] Or, *be thou propitiated*

[3] Or, *the sinne*

[4] Or, *of such is*

[5] Ex. xx. 12–16; Dt. v. 16–20.

For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved? 27 But he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 And Peter said, Lo, we have left [1]our own, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the [2]world to come eternal life.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written through the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. 32 For he shall be [3]delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon: 33 and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. 34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36 and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath [4]made thee whole. 43

---

[1] Or. *our own* homes. See Jn. 19. 27. [2] Or. *age* [3] Or. *betrayed* [4] Or. *saved thee*

And immediately he received his sight, and followed
im, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw
t, gave praise unto God.

19 And he entered and was passing through Jeri-
cho. 2 And behold, a man called by name Zac-
hæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could
ot for the crowd, because he was little of stature. 4
And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycomore
ree to see him: for he was to pass that way. 5 And
hen Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said
nto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for
o-day I must abide at thy house. 6 And he made haste,
nd came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And
hen they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is
one in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. 8 And
acchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord,
he half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have
rongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore four-
old. 9 And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation
ome to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of
braham. 10 For the Son of man came to seek and
o save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and
pake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and
ecause they supposed that the kingdom of God was
mmediately to appear. 12 He said therefore, A cer-
ain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for
imself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called
en [1]servants of his, and gave them ten [2]pounds, and
aid unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come. 14 But
is citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him,
aying, We will not that this man reign over us. 15
nd it came to pass, when he was come back again, hav-
ng received the kingdom, that he commanded these

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants*.

[2] *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred
achmas. See ch. 15. 8.

[1]servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be
called to him, that he might know what they had gained
by trading. 16 And the first came before him, saying,
Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. 17 And
he said unto him, Well done, thou good [2]servant: because
thou wast found faithful in a very little, have
thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came,
saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. 19
And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And [3]another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is*
thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: 21 for I
feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou
takest up that which thou layedst not down, and reapest
that which thou didst not sow. 22 He saith unto
him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou
wicked [2]servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere
man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping
that which I did not sow; 23 then wherefore gavest
thou not my money into the bank, and [4]I at my coming
should have required it with interest? 24 And he said
unto them that stood by, Take away from him the
pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds.
25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.
26 I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall
be given; but from him that hath not, even that which
he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But these
mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over
them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before,
going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto
Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called
Olivet, he sent two of the disciples, 30 saying, Go your
way into the village over against *you*; in which as ye
enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Gr. *bondservant.* [3] Gr. *the other.* [4] Or. *I should have gone and required*

sat: loose him, and bring him. 31 And if any one ask
ou, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord
ath need of him. 32 And they that were sent went
way, and found even as he had said unto them. 33
And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof
aid unto them, Why loose ye the colt? 34 And they
aid, The Lord hath need of him. 35 And they brought
im to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the
olt, and set Jesus thereon. 36 And as he went, they
pread their garments in the way. 37 And as he was
ow drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of
lives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to
ejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the
mighty works which they had seen; 38 saying, Blessed
s the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace
n heaven, and glory in the highest. 39 And some of the
harisees from the multitude said unto him, Teacher,
ebuke thy disciples. 40 And he answered and said, I
ell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones
ill cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept
ver it, 42 saying, [2]If thou hadst known in [3]this day,
ven thou, the things which belong unto [4]peace! but now
hey are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days shall
ome upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a
bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep
hee in on every side, 44 and shall dash thee to the
round, and thy children within thee; and they shall
ot leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou
newest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he entered into the temple, and began to cast
ut them that sold, 46 saying unto them, It is written,
And my house shall be a house of prayer: but [7]ye have
ade it a den of robbers.

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the

---

[1] Gr. *powers*. [2] Or, *O that thou hadst known* [3] Some ancient authorities read *this thy day*.
Some ancient authorities read *thy peace*. [5] Gr. *palisade*. [6] Is. lvi. 7. [7] Jer. vii. 11.

chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him: 48 and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the [1]gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; 2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a [2]question; and tell me: 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him? 6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. 7 And they answered, that they knew not whence *it was*. 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. 10 And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a [3]servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. 11 And he sent yet another [3]servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. 12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth. 13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will reverence him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 And they cast

---

[1] Or, *good tidings*: comp. ch. 3. 18.
[2] Gr. *word*.
[3] Gr. *bondservant*.

him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What
therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and
will give the vineyard unto others. And when they
heard it, they said, [1]God forbid. 17 But he looked
upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

[2]The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner?

18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken
to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter
him as dust.

19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay
hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the
people: for they perceived that he spake this parable
against them. 20 And they watched him, and sent forth
spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous, that they
might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to
the [3]rule and to the authority of the governor. 21 And
they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that thou
sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person *of any*, but of a truth teachest the way of God: 22
Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto
them, 24 Show me a [4]denarius. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's. 25 And
he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things
that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are
God's. 26 And they were not able to take hold of the
saying before the people: and they marvelled at his
answer, and held their peace.

27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees,
they that say that there is no resurrection; 28 and they
asked him, saying, Teacher, [5]Moses wrote unto us, that
if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed

---

[1] Gr. *Be it not so.* [2] Ps. cxviii. 22. [3] Or, *ruling power* [4] See marginal note on
h. 7. 41. [5] Dt. xxv. 5.

Is there a Resurrection?

unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; 30 and the second: 31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the woman also died. 33 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this [1]world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that [1]world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in [2]*the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39 And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. 40 For they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son? 42 For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

[3]The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; 47 who devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

---

[1] Or, *age* [2] Ex. iii. 6. [3] Ps. cx. 1.

21 And he looked up, [1]and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: 4 for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are about to come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and, The time is at hand: go ye not after them. 9 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 11 and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. 12 But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, [2]bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. 13 It shall turn out unto you for a testimony. 14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. 16 But ye shall be [3]delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you

---

[1] Or, *and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.*

[2] Gr. you *being brought.*

[3] Or. *betrayed*

[1]shall they cause to be put to death. 17 And ye shall
be hated of all men for my name's sake. 18 And not a
hair of your head shall perish. 19 In your [2]patience
ye shall win your [3]souls.

20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with ar-
mies, then know that her desolation is at hand. 21
Then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the moun-
tains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart
out; and let not them that are in the country enter
therein. 22 For these are days of vengeance, that all
things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 Woe
unto them that are with child and to them that give
suck in those days! for there shall be great distress
upon the [4]land, and wrath unto this people. 24 And
they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led
captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be
trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the
Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in sun and moon and
stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in per-
plexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; 26
men [5]fainting for fear, and for expectation of the
things which are coming on [6]the world: for the powers
of the heavens shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they
see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and
great glory. 28 But when these things begin to come
to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your
redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig
tree, and all the trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye
see it and know of your own selves that the summer is
now nigh. 31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things
coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is
nigh. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall
not pass away, till all things be accomplished. 33

---

[1] Or, *shall they put to death* [2] Or, *stedfastness* [3] Or, *lives* [4] Or, *earth*
[5] Or, *expiring* [6] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare: 35 for *so* shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. 36 But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called Olivet. 38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might [1]deliver him unto them. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to [1]deliver him unto them [2]in the absence of the multitude.

7 And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must be sacrificed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. 11 And ye shall say unto the master of the house, The Teacher saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I

[1] Or, *betray*

[2] Or, *without tumult*

shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he will show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18 for I say unto you, I shall not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. 19 And he took [1]bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body [2]which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you. 21 But behold, the hand of him that [3]betrayeth me is with me on the table. 22 For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is [3]betrayed! 23 And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them was accounted to be [4]greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Benefactors. 26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For which is greater, he that [5]sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that [5]sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. 28 But ye are they that have continued with me in my tempta-

---

[1] Or, *a loaf* [2] Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you . . . which is poured out for you.* [3] See ver. 4. [4] Gr. *greater.* [5] Gr. *reclineth.*

tions; 29 and [1]I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, 30 that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan [2]asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: 32 but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not; and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, establish thy brethren. 33 And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. 34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing. 36 And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet; [3]and he that hath none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. 37 For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, [4]And he was reckoned with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath [5]fulfilment. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down and prayed, 42 saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43 [6]And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling

---

[1] Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.* [2] Or, *obtained you by asking* [3] Or, *and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak, and buy one.* [4] Is. liii. 12. [5] Gr. *end.* [6] Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

The Betrayal. Peter's Denial

down upon the ground. 45 And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, [1]betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50 And a certain one of them smote the [2]servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. 51 But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye *them* thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him. 57 But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him; for he is a Galilæan. 60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

---

[1] See ver. 4.

[2] Gr. *bondservant.*

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held [1]*Jesus* mocked him, and beat him. 64 And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council, saying, 67 If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68 and if I ask *you*, ye will not answer. 69 But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. 70 And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, [2]Ye say that I am. 71 And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest. 4 And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no fault in this man. 5 But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and beginning from Galilee even unto this place. 6 But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan. 7 And when he knew that

---

[1] Gr. *him.*

[2] Or, *Ye say* it, *because I am*

he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod,
who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding
glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because
he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to
see some [1]miracle done by him. 9 And he questioned
him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10
And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently
accusing him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers set him
at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous
apparel sent him back to Pilate. 12 And Herod
and Pilate became friends with each other that very
day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and
the rulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye
brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the
people: and behold, I, having examined him before you,
found no fault in this man touching those things whereof
ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Herod: for [2]he sent
him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death
hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore chastise
him, and release him.[3] 18 But they cried out all together,
saying, Away with this man, and release unto
us Barabbas:—19 one who for a certain insurrection
made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.
20 And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release
Jesus; 21 but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify
him. 22 And he said unto them the third time,
Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no
cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and
release him. 23 But they were urgent with loud voices,
asking that he might be crucified. And their voices
prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that what they

---

[1] Gr. *sign*.
[2] Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him*.
[3] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one* prisoner. Comp. Mt. 27. 15; Mk. 15. 6; Jn. 18. 39. Others add the same words after ver. 19.

The Crucifixion

asked for should be done. 25 And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called [1]The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left. 34 [2]And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, 37 and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. 38 And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors that were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save

---

[1] According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning. [2] Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*

thyself and us. 40 But the other answered, and rebuking
him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou
art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed
justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but
this man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said,
Jesus, remember me when thou comest [1]in thy kingdom.
43 And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today
shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness
came over the whole [2]land until the ninth hour, 45
[3]the sun's light failing: and the veil of the [4]temple
was rent in the midst. 46 [5]And Jesus, crying with a
loud voice, said, Father, into thy hands I commend my
spirit: and having said this, he gave up the ghost. 47
And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified
God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48
And all the multitudes that came together to this sight,
when they beheld the things that were done, returned
smiting their breasts. 49 And all his acquaintance,
and the women that followed with him from Galilee,
stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a
councillor, a good and righteous man 51 (he had not
consented to their counsel and deed), *a man* of Arimathæa,
a city of the Jews, who was looking for the
kingdom of God: 52 this man went to Pilate, and asked
for the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and
wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that
was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain. 54
And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath
[6]drew on. 55 And the women, who had come with him
out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and
how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared
spices and ointments.

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom*.
[2] Or, *earth*
[3] Gr. *the sun failing*.
[4] Or, *sanctuary*
[5] Or, *And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said*
[6] Gr. *began to dawn*.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

24 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body [1]of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: 5 and as they were affrighted and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [2]the living among the dead? 6 [3]He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 and returned [4]from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of James: and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles. 11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them. 12 [5]But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he [6]departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. 14 And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. 17 And he said unto them, [7]What communications are these that ye have one with an-

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.* [2] Gr. *him that liveth.* [3] Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen.* [4] Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb.* [5] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12. [6] Or, *departed, wondering with himself* [7] Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another.*

other, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. 18 And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, [1]Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. 21 But we hoped that it was he who should redeem Israel. Yea and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. 22 Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, having been early at the tomb; 23 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. 24 And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe [2]in all that the prophets have spoken! 26 Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory? 27 And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go further. 29 And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. 30 And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the [3]bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them. 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures? 33 And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34 saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they rehearsed the things *that happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

---

[1] Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things*

[2] Or, *afte*

[3] Or, *loaf*

36 And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, [1]and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in your heart? 39 See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. 40 [2]And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish[3]. 43 And he took it, and ate before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; 46 and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day; 47 and that repentance [4]and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the [5]nations, beginning from Jerusalem. 48 Ye are witnesses of these things. 49 And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you:

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them. Peace* be *unto you.* [2] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40. [3] Many ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb.* [4] Some ancient authorities read *unto.* [5] Or, *nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*

The Ascension

but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out until *they were* over against Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, [1]and was carried up into heaven. 52 And they [2]worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven.*

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and.* See marginal note on ch. 4. 7.

ACCORDING TO JOHN

The Prologue

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him; and without him [1]was not anything made that hath been made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness [2]apprehended it not. 6 There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. 8 He was not the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the light. 9 [3]There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth [4]every man, coming into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto [5]his own, and they that were his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them

---

[1] Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.*

[2] Or, *overcame* See ch. 12. 35 (Gr.).

[3] Or, *the true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*

[4] Or, *every man as he cometh*

[5] Gr. *his own things.*

that believe on his name: 13 who were [1]born, not of
[2]blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of
man, but of God. 14 And the Word became flesh, and
[3]dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of
[4]the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and
truth. 15 John beareth witness of him, and crieth,
saying, [5]This was he of whom I said, He that cometh
after me is become before me: for he was [6]before me.
16 For of his fulness we all received, and [7]grace for
grace. 17 For the law was given through Moses; grace
and truth came through Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath
seen God at any time; [8]the only begotten Son, who is
in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews
sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to
ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied
not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ. 21
And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah?
And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And
he answered, No. 22 They said therefore unto him,
Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that
sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I
am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make
straight the way of the Lord, as [9]said Isaiah the
prophet. 24 [10]And they had been sent from the Pharisees.
25 and they asked him, and said unto him, Why
then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither
Elijah, neither the prophet? 26 John answered them,
saying, I baptize [11]in water: in the midst of you standeth
one whom ye know not, 27 *even* he that cometh after
me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done in [12]Bethany beyond
the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

---

[1] Or, *begotten*

[2] Gr. *bloods*.

[3] Gr. *tabernacled*.

[4] Or, *an only begotten from a father* Comp. Heb. 11. 17.

[5] Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*).

[6] Gr. *first in regard of me*.

[7] Or, *grace upon grace*

[8] Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten*.

[9] Is. xl. 3.

[10] Or, *And* certain *had been sent from among the Pharisees*.

[11] Or, *with*

[12] Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some *Betharabah*. Comp. Josh. 15. 6, 61; 18. 22.

Disciples of the Baptist follow Jesus

29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him,
and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that [1]taketh away
the sin of the world! 30 This is he of whom I said,
After me cometh a man who is become before me: for
he was [2]before me. 31 And I knew him not; but that
he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause
came I baptizing [3]in water. 32 And John bare witness,
saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove
out of heaven; and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew
him not: but he that sent me to baptize [3]in water, he
said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the
Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is
he that baptizeth [3]in the Holy Spirit. 34 And I have
seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of
God.

35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and
two of his disciples; 36 and he looked upon Jesus as he
walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! 37 And
the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed
Jesus. 38 And Jesus turned, and beheld them following,
and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said
unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted,
Teacher), where abidest thou? 39 He saith unto them,
Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw
where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it
was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two that heard
John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon
Peter's brother. 41 He findeth first his own brother
Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah
(which is, being interpreted, [4]Christ). 42 He
brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and
said, Thou art Simon the son of [5]John: thou shalt be
called Cephas (which is by interpretation, [6]Peter).

43 On the morrow he was minded to go forth into
Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto

---

[1] Or, *beareth the sin*
[2] Gr. *first in regard of me.*
[3] Or, *with*
[4] That is, *Anointed.* Comp. Ps. 2. 2.
[5] Gr. *Joanes*: called in Mt. 16. 17, *Jonah.*
[6] That is, *Rock* or *Stone*

him, Follow me. 44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: 2 and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the [1]ruler of the feast. And they bare it. 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water [2]now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

---

[1] Or, *steward* [2] Or, *that it had become*

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples; and there they abode not many days.

13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14 And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15 and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; 16 and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. 17 His disciples remembered that it was written, [1]Zeal for thy house shall eat me up. 18 The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this [2]temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this [2]temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? 21 But he spake of the [2]temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. 24 But Jesus did not trust him-

---

[1] Ps. lxix. 9.

[2] Or, *sanctuary*

self unto them, for that he knew all men, 25 and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning [1]man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born [2]anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [2]anew. 8 [3]The wind bloweth where it will, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that which we know, and bear witness of that which we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12 If I told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things? 13 And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, [4]who is n heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; 15 that whosoever [5]believeth may in him have eternal life.

[1] Or, *a man; for . . . the man.* [2] Or, *from above* See ver. 31; ch. 19. 11; Jas. 1. 17; 3. 15, 17. [3] Or, *The Spirit breatheth* [4] Many ancient authorities omit *who is in heaven.* [5] Or, *believeth n him may have*

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. 17 For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. 18 He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. 20 For every one that [1]doeth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be [2]reproved. 21 But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, [3]that they have been wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there [4]was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet cast into prison. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. 27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is made full. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that

---

[1] Or, *practiseth* [2] Or, *convicted* [3] Or, *because* [4] Gr. *were many waters.*

is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh:
[1]he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 What
he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth witness; and
no man receiveth his witness. 33 He that hath received
his witness hath set his seal to *this*, that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of
God: for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. 35 The
Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into
his hand. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath eternal
life; but he that [2]obeyeth not the Son shall not see
life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees
had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing
more disciples than John 2 (although Jesus himself
baptized not, but his disciples), 3 he left Judæa, and
departed again into Galilee. 4 And he must needs pass
through Samaria. 5 So he cometh to a city of Samaria,
called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that
Jacob gave to his son Joseph: 6 and Jacob's [3]well was
there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey,
sat [4]thus by the [3]well. It was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water:
Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 For his disciples
were gone away into the city to buy food. 9 The
Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How
is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am
a Samaritan woman? [5](For Jews have no dealings
with Samaritans.) 10 Jesus answered and said unto
her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that
aith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have
sked of him, and he would have given thee living
water. 11 The woman saith unto him, [6]Sir, thou hast
nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then
hast thou that living water? 12 Art thou greater than

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.*
[2] Or, *believeth not*
[3] Gr. *spring*: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12.
Or, *as he was* Comp. ch. 13. 25.
[5] Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings ith Samaritans.*
[6] Or, *Lord*

our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank
thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? 13 Jesus
answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh
of this water shall thirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh
of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst;
but the water that I shall give him shall become in him
a well of water springing up unto eternal life. 15 The
woman saith unto him, [1]Sir, give me this water, that I
thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. 16
Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come
hither. 17 The woman answered and said unto him, I
have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst
well, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands;
and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband:
this hast thou said truly. 19 The woman saith unto
him, [1]Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our
fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that
in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour
cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem,
shall ye worship the Father. 22 Ye worship
that which ye know not: we worship that which we
know; for salvation is from the Jews. 23 But the hour
cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall
worship the Father in spirit and truth: [2]for such doth
the Father seek to be his worshippers. 24 [3]God is a
Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in
spirit and truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I
know that Messiah cometh (he that is called Christ):
when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. 26
Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 And upon this came his disciples; and they marvelled
that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man
said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with
her? 28 So the woman left her waterpot, and went

[1] Or, *Lord* [2] Or, *for such the Father also seeketh* [3] Or, *God is spirit*

away into the city, and saith to the people, 29 Come, see a man, who told me all things, that *ever* I did: can this be the Christ? 30 They went out of the city, and were coming to him. 31 In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. 33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are [1]white already unto harvest. 36 He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 For herein is the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not labored: others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor.

39 And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me all things that *ever* I did. 40 So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his word; 42 and hey said to the woman, Now we believe, not because f thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and now that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

43 And after the two days he went forth from thence nto Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified, that a rophet hath no honor in his own country. 45 So when e came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, havng seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the east: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee,

---

[1] Or, *white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.*

where he made the water wine. And there was a certain
tain [1]nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. 47
When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into
Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he
would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the
point of death. 48 Jesus therefore said unto him, Except
ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe.
49 The [1]nobleman saith unto him, [2]Sir, come down ere
my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way;
thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus
spake unto him, and he went his way. 51 And as he
was now going down, his [3]servants met him, saying,
that his son lived. 52 So he inquired of them the hour
when he began to amend. They said therefore unto
him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which
Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed,
lieved, and his whole house. 54 This is again the second
ond sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into
Galilee.

5 After these things there was [4]a feast of the
Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool,
which is called in Hebrew [5]Bethesda, having five
porches. 3 In these lay a multitude of them that were
sick, blind, halt, withered[6]. 5 And a certain man was
there, who had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity.
firmity. 6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that
he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto
him, Wouldest thou be made whole? 7 The sick man
answered him, [2]Sir, I have no man, when the water is
troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming,
ing, another steppeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith

---

[1] Or, *king's officer* [2] Or, *Lord* [3] Gr. *bondservants.* [4] Many ancient authorities read *the feast.* (Comp. ch. 2. 13?) [5] Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others *Bethzatha.* [6] Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.*

unto him, Arise, take up thy [1]bed, and walk. 9 And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his [1]bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on that day. 10 So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy [1]bed. 11 But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy [1]bed, and walk. 12 They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy* [1]*bed*, and walk? 13 But he that was healed knew not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing befall thee. 15 The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole. 16 And for this cause the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. 18 For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth the dead and giveth them life, even so the Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgment unto the Son; 23 that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that

---

[1] Or, *pallet*

honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that [1]hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: 27 and he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have [2]done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto the truth. 34 But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. 35 He was the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye were willing to rejoice for a season in his light. 36 But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John; for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37 And the Father that sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him ye believe not. 39 [3]Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and

---

[1] Or, *hearken* [2] Or, *practised* [3] Or, *Search the scriptures*

these are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41 I receive not glory from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, who receive glory one of another, and the glory that *cometh* from [1]the only God ye seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. 46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick. 3 And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5 Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy [2]bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, Two hundred [3]shillings' worth of [2]bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, who hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the only* one. [2] Gr. *loaves*. [3] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny, or nearly seventeen cents.

Jesus walks on the Sea

would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the [1]sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; 17 and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other [2]boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone 23 (howbeit there came [3]boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks): 24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the [3]boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 26 Jesus answered them and said,

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *signs*. [2] Gr. *little boat*. [3] Gr. *little boats*.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. 27 Work not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. 28 They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom [1]he hath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? 31 Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He [2]gave them bread out of heaven to eat. 32 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. 33 For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. 36 But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. 37 All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and [3]I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of

---

[1] Or, *he sent*
[2] Neh. ix. 15; Ex. xvi. 4, 15; Ps. lxxviii. 24; cv. 40.
[3] Or, *that I should raise him up*

heaven. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of heaven? 43 Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, [1]And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. 50 This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. 54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is [2]meat indeed, and my blood is [3]drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. 58 This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live for ever. 59 These things said he in [4]the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

[1] Is. liv. 13; (Jer. xxxi. 34?). [2] Gr. *true meat.* [3] Gr. *true drink.* [4] Or, *a synagogue*

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear [1]it? 61 But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? 62 *What* then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? 63 It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should [2]betray him. 65 And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

66 Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would ye also go away? 68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou [3]hast the words of eternal life. 69 And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 70 Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71 Now he spake of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should [2]betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. 4 For no man doeth anything in secret, [4]and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the world. 5 For even his brethren did not believe on him. 6 Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come;

---

[1] Or, *him* [2] Or, *deliver him up* [3] Or, *hast words* [4] Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly*.

but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. 8 Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up [1]unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled. 9 And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. 11 The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. 13 Yet no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15 The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or *whether* I speak from myself. 18 He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? 20 The multitude answered, Thou hast a demon: who seeketh to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all marvel because thereof. 22 Moses hath given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. 23 If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made [2]a man every whit whole on the sabbath?

[1] Many ancient authorities add *yet*.

[2] Gr. *a whole man sound*.

24 Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 26 And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? 27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. 28 Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 I know him; because I am from him, and he sent me. 30 They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come. 31 But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which this man hath done? 32 The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him. 33 Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me. 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. 35 The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion [1]among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? 36 What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, [2]from within him shall flow rivers of living water. 39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive:

---

[1] Gr. *of.*

[2] Gr. *out of his belly.*

[1]for the Spirit was not yet *given*; because Jesus was not yet glorified. 40 *Some* of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth the prophet. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of Galilee? 42 [2]Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? 43 So there arose a division in the multitude because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? 46 The officers answered, Never man so spake. 47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray? 48 Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? 49 But this multitude that knoweth not the law are accursed. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), 51 Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and [3]see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 [4][And they went every man unto his own house:

8 1 but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3 And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst, 4 they say unto him, Teacher, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. 5 [5]Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such: what then sayest thou of her? 6 And this they said, trying him,

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.* [2] 2 S. vii. 12 ff.; Mic. v. 2. [3] Or, *see: for out of Galilee &c.* [4] Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7. 53–8. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other. [5] Lev. xx. 10; Dt. xxii. 22 f.

that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. 7 But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. 9 And they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. 10 And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no man condemn thee? 11 And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth sin no more.]

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16 Yea and if I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 Yea and in your law it is written, [1]that the witness of two men is true. 18 I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. 19 They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. 20 These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.

---

[1] Comp. Dt. xix. 15; xvii. 6.

21 He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come. 22 The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. 25 They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? Jesus said unto them, [1]Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these speak I unto the world. 27 They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father. 28 Jesus therefore said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that [2]I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. 29 And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the things that are pleasing to him. 30 As he spake these things, many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews that had believed him, If ye abide in my word, *then* are ye truly my disciples; 32 and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered unto him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. 35 And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed, yet ye seek to kill me, because my word [3]hath not free course

---

[1] Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you.* [2] Or, *I am* he: *and I do* [3] Or, *hath no place in you.*

in you. 38 I speak the things which I have seen with
[1]*my* Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard
from *your* father. 39 They answered and said unto
him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them,
If ye [2]were Abraham's children, [3]ye would do the works
of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that
hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this
did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of your father.
They said unto him, We were not born of fornication;
we have one Father, *even* God. 42 Jesus said unto
them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for
I came forth and am come from God; for neither have
I come of myself, but he sent me. 43 Why do ye not
[4]understand my speech? *Even* because ye cannot hear
my word. 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the
lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a
murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the
truth, because there is no truth in him. [5]When he
speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar,
and the father thereof. 45 But because I say the truth,
ye believe me not. 46 Which of you convicteth me of
sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 He
that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause
ye hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. 48 The
Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that
thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? 49 Jesus
answered, I have not a demon; but I honor my Father,
and ye dishonor me. 50 But I seek not mine own glory:
there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily, verily,
I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall
never see death. 52 The Jews said unto him, Now we
know that thou hast a demon. Abraham died, and the
prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he
shall never taste of death. 53 Art thou greater than

---

[1] Or, *the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father.* [2] Gr. *are.* [3] Some ancient authorities read *ye do the works of Abraham.* [4] Or, *know* [5] Or, *When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.*

our father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; 55 and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced [1]to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. 57 The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was born, I am. 59 They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus [2]hid himself, and went out of the temple.[3]

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who sinned, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 When I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, [4]and anointed his eyes with the clay, 7 and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8 The neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am *he*. 10 They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and

---

[1] Or, *that he should see* [2] Or, *was hidden, and went &c.* [3] Many ancient authorities add *and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by.* [4] Or, *and with the clay thereof anointed* his *eyes*

anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. 12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14 Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. 17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. 18 The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, 19 and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. 22 These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. 25 He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened

he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? 28 And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. 29 We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and *yet* he opened mine eyes. 31 We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33 If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on [1]the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he [2]worshipped him. 39 And Jesus said, For judgment came I into this world, that they that see not may see; and that they that see may become blind. 40 Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is [3]the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4 When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This [1]parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *the Son of Man.* [2] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (as here) or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 20). [3] Or, *a shepherd*

7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. 8 All that came [2]before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may [3]have *it* abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. 12 He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth *them*: 13 *he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, 15 even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must [4]bring, and they shall hear my voice; and [5]they shall become one flock, one shepherd. 17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 No one [6]taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have [7]power to lay it down, and I have [7]power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

19 There arose a division again among the Jews be-

---

[1] Or, *proverb* [2] Some ancient authorities omit *before me.* [3] Or, *have abundance*
[4] Or, *lead* [5] Or, *there shall be one flock* [6] Some ancient authorities read *took it away.*
[7] Or, *right*

The Feast of Dedication

cause of these words. 20 And many of them said, He hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

22 [1]And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: 23 it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's [2]porch. 24 The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 [3]My Father, who hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch [4]*them* out of the Father's hand. 30 I and the Father are one. 31 The Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, [5]I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father [6]sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.* [2] Or, *portico* [3] Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.* [4] Or, aught [5] Ps. lxxxii. 6. [6] Or, *consecrated*

I in the Father. 39 They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. 41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. 42 And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 And it was that Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. 4 But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judæa again. 8 The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. 11 These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will [1]recover. 13 Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. 14 Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Thomas therefore, who is called [1]Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

---

[1] Gr. *be saved.*

17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; 19 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. 20 Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary still sat in the house. 21 Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. 23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that cometh into the world. 28 And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary [2]her sister secretly, saying, The Teacher is here, and calleth thee. 29 And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. 30 (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) 31 The Jews then who were with her in the house, and were consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to [3]weep there. 32 Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not

---

[1] That is, *Twin.*

[2] Or, *her sister, saying secretly*

[3] Gr. *wail.*

died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her [1]weeping, and the Jews *also* [1]weeping who came with her, he [2]groaned in the spirit, and [3]was troubled, 34 and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus wept. 36 The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him! 37 But some of them said, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? 38 Jesus therefore again [4]groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay [5]against it. 39 Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time [6]the body decayeth; for he hath been *dead* four days. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 41 So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me. 43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with [7]grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Many therefore of the Jews, who came to Mary and beheld [8]that which he did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many signs. 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take

---

[1] Gr. *wailing.* [2] Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit* [3] Gr. *troubled himself.*
[4] Or, *being moved with indignation in himself* [5] Or, *upon* [6] Gr. *he stinketh.*
[7] Or, *grave-bands* [8] Many ancient authorities read *the things which he did.*

away both our place and our nation. 49 But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. 53 So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples. 55 Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves. 56 They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? 57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him.

12 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 So they made him a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that [1]sat at meat with him. 3 Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of [2]pure nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. 4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, that should [3]betray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred [4]shillings, and given to the poor? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the [1]bag [2]took away what was put therein. 7 Jesus therefore said, [3]Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. 8 For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

---

[1] Gr. *reclined.* [2] Or, *liquid nard* [3] Or, *deliver him up* [4] See marginal note on ch. 6. 7.

9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the morrow [4]a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel. 14 And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 [5]Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. 18 For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they heard that he had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, [6]Behold how ye prevail nothing; lo, the world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast: 21 these therefore came

---

[1] Or, *box*

[2] Or, *carried what was put therein*

[3] Or, *Let her alone:* it was that *she might keep it*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *the common people.* See ver. 9

[5] Zech. ix. 9.

[6] Or, *Ye behold*

The Last Public Discourse of Jesus

to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his [1]life loseth it; and he that hateth his [1]life in this world shall keep it unto [2]life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the Father honor. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this [3]hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. 31 Now is [4]the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up [5]from the earth, will draw all men unto myself. 33 But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die. 34 The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35 Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light [6]among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

---

[1] [2] *life* in these places represents two different Greek words. [3] Or, *hour?* [4] Or, *judgment* [5] Or, *out of* [6] Or, *in*

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and [1]hid himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

[2]Lord, who hath believed our report?
And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

40 [3]He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,
And should turn,
And I should heal them.

41 These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him. 42 Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess [4]*it*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 for they loved the glory *that is* of men more than the glory *that is* of God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. 47 And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49 For I spake not from myself; but the Father that sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know

[1] Or, *was hidden from them* [2] Is. liii. 1. [3] Is. vi. 10. [4] Or, him

that his commandment is life eternal; the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them [1]unto the end. 2 And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to [2]betray him, 3 *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, 4 riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. 5 Then he poureth water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not [3]save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew him that should [2]betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and [4]sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me, Teacher, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as

---

[1] Or, *to the uttermost.* [2] Or, *deliver him up* [3] Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and *his feet.* [4] Gr. *reclined.*

I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, A [1]servant is not greater than his lord; neither [2]one that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I [3]have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, [4]He that eateth [5]my bread lifted up his heel against me. 19 From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall [6]betray me. 22 The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24 Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell *us* who it is of whom he speaketh. 25 He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the son* of Simon Iscariot. 27 And after the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. 28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. 29 For some thought, because Judas had the [7]bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. 30 He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.

31 When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now [8]is the Son of man glorified, and God [8]is glorified

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Gr. *an apostle.* [3] Or, *chose* [4] Ps. xli. 9. [5] Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me.* [6] Or, *deliver me up.* [7] Or, *box* [8] Or, *was*

in him; 32 and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. 34 A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; [1]even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards. 37 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down my life for thee. 38 Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 Let not your heart be troubled: [2]believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many [3]mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. 4 [4]And whither I go, ye know the way. 5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but [5]by me. 7 If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. 8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father? 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. 11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask [1]anything in my name, that will I do. 15 If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. 16 And I will [2]pray the Father, and he shall give you another [3]Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, 17 *even* the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you [4]desolate: I come unto you. 19 Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, [5]ye shall live also. 20 In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto him. 22 Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

---

[1] Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another.*
[2] Or, *ye believe in God*
[3] Or, *abiding-places*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*
[5] Or, *through*

---

[1] Many ancient authorities add *me*.
[2] Gr. *make request of*.
[3] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*.
[4] Or, *orphans*
[5] Or, *and ye shall live*

Farewell Discourse—" I am the True Vine "

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while *yet* abiding with you. 26 But the [1]Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. 28 Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. 30 I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing [2]in me; 31 but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein [3]is my Father glorified, [4]that ye bear much fruit; and *so* shall ye be my disciples. 9 Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and *that* your joy may be made full. 12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command you. 15 No longer do I call you [1]servants; for the [2]servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 These things I command you, that ye may love one another. 18 If the world hateth you, [3]ye know that it hath hated me before *it hated* you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, A [2]servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass,*

---

[1] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*

[2] Or, *in me.* 31 *But that &c. . . . I do, arise &c.*

[3] Or, *was*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.*

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Gr. *bondservant.* [3] Or, *know ye*

that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their
law, [1]They hated me without a cause. 26 But when the
[2]Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the
Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which [3]proceedeth
from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: 27 [4]and
ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me
from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye
should not be caused to stumble. 2 They shall
put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh,
that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth
service unto God. 3 And these things will they do,
because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4
But these things have I spoken unto you, that when
their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I
told you. And these things I said not unto you from
the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I
go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me,
Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken
these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for
you that I go away; for if I go not away, the [2]Comforter
will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send
him unto you. 8 And he, when he is come, will convict
the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and
of judgment: 9 of sin, because they believe not on me;
10 of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye
behold me no more; 11 of judgment, because the prince
of this world hath been judged. 12 I have yet many
things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he
shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak
from himself; but what things soever he shall hear,
these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the
things that are to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he

---

[1] Ps. xxxv. 19; lxix. 4. [2] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.* [3] Or, *goeth forth from* [4] Or, *and bear ye also witness*

shall take of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. 15 All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. 16 A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me. 17 *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith. 19 Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. 23 And in that day ye shall [1]ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in [2]dark sayings: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [2]dark sayings, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. 26 In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will [3]pray the Father for you; 27 for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have

---

[1] Or, *ask me nothing* Comp. ver. 26; ch. 14. 13, 20.

[2] Or, *parables*

[3] Gr. *make request of.*

loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the
Father. 28 I came out from the Father, and am come
into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto
the Father. 29 His disciples say, Lo, now speakest
thou plainly, and speakest no [1]dark saying. 30 Now
know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not
that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that
thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them,
Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea,
is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his
own, and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I am not alone,
because the Father is with me. 33 These things have I
spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In
the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I
have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his
eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come;
glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even
as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that [2]to all
whom thou hast given him, he should give eternal life. 3
And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the
only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus
Christ. 4 I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished
the work which thou hast given me to do. 5
And now, Father, glorify thou me with thine own self
with the glory which I had with thee before the world
was. 6 I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou
gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou
gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. 7
Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast
given me are from thee: 8 for the words which thou
gavest me I have given unto them; and they received
them, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee,
and they believed that thou didst send me. 9 I [3]pray
for them: I [3]pray not for the world, but for those whom

---

[1] Or, *parable*

[2] Gr. *whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he &c.*

[3] Gr. *make request.*

thou hast given me; for they are thine: 10 and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. 11 And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we *are*. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; [1]that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I [2]pray not that thou shouldest take them [3]from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them [3]from [4]the evil *one*. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 [5]Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I [5]sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. 20 Neither for these only do I [2]pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; 21 that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send me. 22 And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we *are* one; 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. 24 Father, [6]I desire that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous

---

[1] Ps. xli. 9? [2] Gr. *make request.* [3] Gr. *out of.* [4] Or, *evil* [5] Or, *Consecrate*
[6] Gr. *that which thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also may be with me, that &c.*

Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and
these knew that thou didst send me; 26 and I made
known unto them thy name, and will make it known;
that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in
them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went
forth with his disciples over the [1]brook [2]Kidron,
where was a garden, into which he entered, himself and
his disciples. 2 Now Judas also, who [3]betrayed him,
knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither
with his disciples. 3 Judas then, having received the
[4]band *of soldiers*, and officers from the chief priests
and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and
torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all
the things that were coming upon him, went forth,
and saith unto them, Whom seek ye? 5 They answered
him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am
he. And Judas also, who [3]betrayed him, was standing
with them. 6 When therefore he said unto them, I am
he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7
Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And
they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I told
you that I am *he*; if therefore ye seek me, let these go
their way: 9 that the word might be fulfilled which he
spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one.
10 Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and
struck the high priest's [5]servant, and cut off his right
ear. Now the [5]servant's name was Malchus. 11 Jesus
therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the
sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall
I not drink it?

12 So the [4]band and the [6]chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, 13 and
led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. 14 Now Caiaphas

---

[1] Or, *ravine* Gr. *winter-torrent*.
[2] Or, *of the Cedars*
[3] Or, *delivered him up*
[4] Or, *cohort*
[5] Gr. *bondservant*.
[6] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*.

was he that gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest; 16 but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, who was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. 18 Now the [1]servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made [2]a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in [3]synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. 22 And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus [4]with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the [1]servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? 27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.* [3] Gr. *synagogue.* [4] Or, *with a rod*

Jesus before Pilate

28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the [1]Prætorium: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the [1]Prætorium, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. 29 Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evildoer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: 32 that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the [1]Prætorium, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my [2]servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [3]Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. 39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out

---

[1] Or, *palace* [2] Or, *officers*: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22. [3] Or, *Thou sayest* it, *because I am a king.*

"Behold, the Man!"

therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. 2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; 3 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him [1]with their hands. 4 And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. 5 Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold, the man! 6 When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*! Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him. 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; 9 and he entered into the [2]Prætorium again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have [3]power to release thee, and have [3]power to crucify thee? 11 Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no [3]power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. 12 Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king [4]speaketh against Cæsar. 13 When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 Now it was the Preparation of the passover: it was about the

---

[1] Or, *with rods* [2] Or, *palace* [3] Or, *authority* [4] Or, *opposeth Cæsar*

sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King! 15 They therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. 16 Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.

17 They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: 18 where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19 And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore read many of the Jews, [1]for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was written in Hebrew, *and* in Latin, *and* in Greek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews. 22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the [2]coat: now the [2]coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

[3]They parted my garments among them,
And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith

---

[1] Or, *for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand* [2] Or, *tunic* [3] Ps. xxii. 18.

unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy son! 27 Then
saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from
that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now
finished, [1]that the scripture might be accomplished,
saith, I thirst. 29 There was set there a vessel full of
vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon
hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. 30 When Jesus
therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished:
and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation,
that the bodies should not remain on the cross
upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a
high *day*), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken,
and *that* they might be taken away. 32 The soldiers
therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and
of the other that was crucified with him: 33 but when
they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already,
they brake not his legs: 34 howbeit one of the soldiers
with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there
came out blood and water. 35 And he that hath seen
hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he
knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe.
36 For these things came to pass, [2]that the scripture
might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be [3]broken.
37 And again another scripture saith, [4]They shall look
on him whom they pierced.

38 And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being
a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews,
asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of
Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore,
and took away his body. 39 And there came also Nicodemus,
he who at the first came to him by night, bringing
a [5]mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred
pounds. 40 So they took the body of Jesus, and bound

---

[1] Ps. lxix. 21. [2] Ex. xii. 46; Num. ix. 12; Ps. xxxiv. 20. [3] Or, *crushed* [4] Zech. xii. 10.
Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the
Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was
crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new
tomb wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There then
because of the Jews’ Preparation (for the tomb was
nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary
Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the
tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. 2
She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter,
and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith
unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the
tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. 3
Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and
they went toward the tomb. 4 And they ran both
together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came
first to the tomb; 5 and stooping and looking in, he
seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. 6
Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and
entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths
lying, 7 and the napkin, that was upon his head, not
lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by
itself. 8 Then entered in therefore the other disciple
also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and
believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that
he must rise again from the dead. 10 So the disciples
went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb
weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into
the tomb; 12 and she beholdeth two angels in white
sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the
body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto her,
Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them,
Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not
where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said,
she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing,

and knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, Teacher. 17 Jesus saith to her, [1]Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. 18 Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *that* he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 20 And when he had said this, he showed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit: 23 whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called [2]Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the

---

[1] Or, *Take not hold on me*

[2] That is, *Twin.*

doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said,
Peace *be* unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas,
Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach
hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not
faithless, but believing. 28 Thomas answered and
said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus saith
unto him, Because thou hast seen me, [1]thou hast believed:
blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet*
have believed.

30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence
of the disciples, which are not written in this
book: 31 but these are written, that ye may believe that
Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing
ye may have life in his name.

21 After these things Jesus manifested himself
again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and
he manifested *himself* on this wise. 2 There were together
Simon Peter, and Thomas called [2]Didymus, and
Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee,
and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith
unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also
come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the
boat; and that night they took nothing. 4 But when
day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: yet
the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Jesus therefore
saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat?
They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them,
Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall
find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able
to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 That disciple
therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the
Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the
Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he [3]was naked),
and cast himself into the sea. 8 But the other disciples
came in the little boat (for they were not far

---

[1] Or, *hast thou believed?*
[2] That is, *Twin.*
[3] Or, *had on his undergarment only* Comp. ch. 13. 4; Is. 20. 2; Mic. 1. 8, 11.

from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net *full* of fishes. 9 So when they got out upon the land, they see [1]a fire of coals there, and [2]fish laid thereon, and [3]bread. 10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. 11 Simon Peter therefore went [4]up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13 Jesus cometh, and taketh the [5]bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. 14 This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of [6]John, [7] [8]lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [7] [8]love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. 16 He saith to him again a second time, Simon, *son* of [6]John, [7] [8]lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [7] [8]love thee. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of [6]John, [8]lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, [8]Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou [9]knowest that I [8]love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. 19 Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify

[1] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.* [2] Or, *a fish* [3] Or, *a loaf* [4] Or, *aboard* [5] Or, *loaf*
[6] Gr. *Joanes.* See ch. 1. 42, margin. [7] [8] *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words. [9] Or, *perceivest*

The Authentication

God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. 20 Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that [1]betrayeth thee? 21 Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, [2]and what shall this man do? 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me. 23 This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple that beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

[1] Or, *delivereth thee up* [2] Gr. *and this man, what?*

THE ACTS

The Introduction The Ascension

1 The [1]former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach, 2 until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the Holy Spirit unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 to whom he also [2]showed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: 4 and, [3]being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me: 5 for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [1]in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

---

[1] Gr. *first.* [2] Gr. *presented.* [3] Or, *eating with them*

6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath [2]set within his own authority. 8 But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, who was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and [3]James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, [3]James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *the* [4]*son* of [3]James. 14 These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, [5]with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of

---

[1] Or, *with* [2] Or, *appointed by* [3] Or, *Jacob* [4] Or, brother See Jude 1.
[5] Or, *with* certain *women*

[1]persons *gathered* together, about a hundred and
twenty), 16 Brethren, it was needful that the scripture
should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spake before
by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was
guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was numbered
among us, and received his [2]portion in this ministry.
18 (Now this man obtained a field with the reward
of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst
asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19
And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem;
insomuch that in their language that field was called
Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) 20 For it is
written in the book of Psalms,

> [3]Let his habitation be made desolate,
> And let no man dwell therein:

and,

> [4]His [5]office let another take.

21 Of the men therefore that have companied with us
all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out
[6]among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John,
unto the day that he was received up from us, of these
must one become a witness with us of his resurrection.
23 And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas,
who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 24 And
they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, who knowest the
hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou
hast chosen, 25 to take the place in this ministry and
apostleship from which Judas fell away, that he might
go to his own place. 26 And they gave lots [7]for them;
and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered
with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost [8]was now come,
they were all together in one place. 2 And suddenly
there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing
of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where

---

[1] Gr. *names.* See Rev. 3. 4.
[2] Or, *lot*
[3] Ps. lxix. 25.
[4] Ps. cix. 8.
[5] Gr. *overseership.*
[6] Or, *over*
[7] Or, *unto*
[8] Gr. *was being fulfilled.*

they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them tongues [1]parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. 6 And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak Galilæans? 8 And how hear we, every man in our own language wherein we were born? 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, 10 in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day; 16 but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel:

17 [2]And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:

---

[1] Or, *parting among them* Or, *distributing themselves*

[2] Joel ii. 28 ff.

18 Yea and on my [1]servants and on my [2]handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will show wonders in the heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,
That great and notable *day*:
21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by [3]mighty works and wonders and signs which God did by him in the midst of you, even as ye yourselves know; 23 him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of [4]lawless men did crucify and slay: 24 whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David saith concerning him,

[5]I beheld the Lord always before my face;
For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:
26 Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;
Moreover my flesh also shall [6]dwell in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul unto Hades,
Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;
Thou shalt make me full of gladness [7]with thy countenance.

[1] Gr. *bondmen.* [2] Gr. *bondmaidens.* [3] Gr. *powers.* [4] Or, *men without the law* See Rom. 2. 12. [5] Ps. xvi. 8 ff. [6] Or, *tabernacle* [7] Or, *in thy presence*

29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day. 30 Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins [1]he would set *one* upon his throne; 31 he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left unto Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. 32 This Jesus did God raise up, [2]whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Being therefore [3]by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear. 34 For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

[4]The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

36 Let [5]all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? 38 And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him. 40 And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked generation. 41 They then [6]that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in

---

[1] Or, one *should sit* [2] Or, *of whom* [3] Or, *at* [4] Ps. cx. 1. [5] Or, *every house*
[6] Or, *having received*

the apostles' teaching and [1]fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles[2]. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. 46 And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added [3]to them day by day those that [4]were saved.

3 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. 2 And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. 6 But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. 8 And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 and they took knowledge of him, that it was he that sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

[1] Or, *in fellowship*

[2] Many ancient authorities add *in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all*

[3] Gr. *together.*

[4] Or, *were being saved*

11 And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran
together unto them in the [1]porch that is called Solo-
mon's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw it,
he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why
marvel ye at this [2]man? or why fasten ye your eyes on
us, as though by our own power or godliness we had
made him to walk? 13 The God of Abraham, and of
Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glo-
rified his [3]Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and
denied before the face of Pilate, when he had deter-
mined to release him. 14 But ye denied the Holy and
Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted
unto you, 15 and killed the [4]Prince of life; whom God
raised from the dead; [5]whereof we are witnesses. 16
And [6]by faith in his name hath his name made this man
strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which
is through him hath given him this perfect soundness
in the presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I
know that in ignorance ye did it, as did also your
rulers. 18 But the things which God foreshowed by the
mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer,
he thus fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore, and turn
again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there
may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of
the Lord; 20 and that he may send the Christ who hath
been appointed for you, *even* Jesus: 21 whom the
heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all
things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy
prophets that have been from of old. 22 Moses indeed
said, [7]A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you
from among your brethren, [8]like unto me; to him shall
ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto
you. 23 [9]And it shall be, that every soul that shall not
hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed

---

[1] Or, *portico* [2] Or, *thing* [3] Or, *Child* See Mt. 12. 18; Is. 42. 1; 52. 13; 53. 11.
[4] Or, *Author* [5] Or, *of whom* [6] Or, *on the ground of* [7] Dt. xviii. 15. [8] Or, *as he raised up me*
[9] Dt. xviii. 19.

from among the people. 24 Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God [1]made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, [2]And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his [3]Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, [4]the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, 2 being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now eventide. 4 But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; 6 and Annas the high priest *was there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, 9 if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, [5]by what means this man is made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in [6]him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 He is [7]the stone which was set at nought of you the builders,

---

[1] Gr. *covenanted.*
[2] Gen. xii. 3; xxii. 18; xxvi. 4; xxviii. 14.
[3] Or, *Child* See Mt 12. 18; Is. 42. 1; 52. 13; 53. 11.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *the chief priests*
[5] Or, *in whom*
[6] Or, *this* name
[7] Ps. cxviii. 22.

which was made the head of the corner. 12 And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And seeing the man that was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable [1]miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: 20 for we cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard. 21 And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done. 22 For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this [1]miracle of healing was wrought.

23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. 24 And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O [2]Lord, [3]thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 [4]who by

---

[1] Gr. *sign*. [2] Gr. *Master*. [3] Or, *thou* art *he that did make* [4] The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

the Holy Spirit, *by* the mouth of our father David thy
servant, didst say,

[1]Why did the [2]Gentiles rage,
And the peoples [3]imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord, and against his [4]Anointed:

27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy [5]Servant
Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius
Pilate, with the [2]Gentiles and the peoples of Israel,
were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy hand
and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass. 29 And
now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant
unto thy [6]servants to speak thy word with all boldness,
30 while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and
that signs and wonders may be done through the name
of thy holy [5]Servant Jesus. 31 And when they had
prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered
together; and they were all filled with the Holy
Spirit, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of
one heart and soul: and not one *of them* said that aught
of the things which he possessed was his own; but they
had all things common. 33 And with great power
gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of
the Lord Jesus[7]: and great grace was upon them all.
34 For neither was there among them any that lacked:
for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold
them, and brought the prices of the things that were
sold, 35 and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution
was made unto each, according as any one had
need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed
Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of [8]exhor-

---

[1] Ps. ii. 1, 2. [2] Gr. *nations.* [3] Or, *meditate* [4] Gr. *Christ.* [5] Or, *Child* See marginal note on ch. 3. 13. [6] Gr. *bondservants.* [7] Some ancient authorities add *Christ.* [8] Or, *consolation* See Lk. 2. 25; ch. 9. 31; 15. 31; 2 Cor. 1. 3–7, in the Gr.

tation), a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, 37 having a field, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to [1]lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it. 6 And the [2]young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to try the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. 10 And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people: and they were all with one accord in Solomon's [3]porch. 13 But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the

[1] Or, *deceive* [2] Gr. *younger.* [3] Or, *portico*

people magnified them; 14 [1]and believers were the more
added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women:
15 insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the
streets, and laid them on beds and [2]couches, that, as
Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow
some one of them. 16 And there also came together
the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem,
bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed
with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were
with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they
were filled with jealousy, 18 and laid hands on the apostles,
and put them in public ward. 19 But an angel of
the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought
them out, and said, 20 Go ye, and stand and speak in
the temple to the people all the words of this Life. 21
And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple
about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came,
and they that were with him, and called the council together,
and all the senate of the children of Israel, and
sent to the prison-house to have them brought. 22 But
the officers that came found them not in the prison; and
they returned, and told, 23 saying, The prison-house we
found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at
the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man
within. 24 Now when the captain of the temple and
the chief priests heard these words, they were much
perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow.
25 And there came one and told them, Behold, the men
whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing
and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain
with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence;
for they feared the people, lest they should be
stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they
set them before the council. And the high priest

[1] Or, *and there were the more added* to them, *believing on the Lord*

[2] Or, *pallets*

asked them, 28 saying, We strictly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29 But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. 31 Him did God exalt [1]with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. 32 And we are witnesses[2] of these [3]things; [4]and *so is* the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. 34 But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honor of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. 35 And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some of the* people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: 39 but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 They therefore

---

[1] Or, *at* [2] Some ancient authorities add *in him.* [3] Gr. *sayings.* [4] Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Spirit to them that obey him.*

departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name. 42 And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to [1]preach Jesus *as* the Christ.

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the [2]Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not [3]fit that we should forsake the word of God, and [4]serve tables. 3 [5]Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a proselyte of Antioch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands upon them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. 9 But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called *the synagogue* of the [6]Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10 And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they suborned men, who

---

[1] Gr. *bring good tidings of.* See ch. 13. 32; 14. 15.
[2] Gr. *Hellenists.*
[3] Gr. *pleasing.*
[4] Or, *minister to tables*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you.*
[6] Or, *Freedmen*

said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, 13 and set up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered unto us. 15 And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these things so? 2 And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, 3 and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee. 4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: 5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and treat them ill, four hundred years. 7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his

afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh
king of Egypt; and he made him governor over
Egypt and all his house. 11 Now there came a famine
over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and
our fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when Jacob
heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent forth our
fathers the first time. 13 And at the second time Joseph
was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's
race became manifest unto Pharaoh. 14 And Joseph
sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred,
threescore and fifteen souls. 15 And Jacob went
down into Egypt; and he died, himself and our fathers;
16 and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid
in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver
of the sons of [1]Hamor in Shechem. 17 But as the time
of the promise drew nigh which God vouchsafed unto
Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18
till there arose another king over Egypt, who knew not
Joseph. 19 The same dealt craftily with our race, and
ill-treated our fathers, that [2]they should cast out their
babes to the end they might not [3]live. 20 At which season
Moses was born, and was [4]exceeding fair; and he
was nourished three months in his father's house: 21
and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took
him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And
Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians;
and he was mighty in his words and works. 23
But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into
his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended
him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the
Egyptian: 25 and he supposed that his brethren understood
that God by his hand was giving them [5]deliverance;
but they understood not. 26 And the day following
he appeared unto them as they strove, and would

---

[1] Gr. *Emmor.* [2] Or, *he* [3] Gr. *be preserved alive.* [4] Or, *fair unto God* Comp
2 Cor. 10. 4. [5] Or, *salvation*

have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? 29 And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons. 30 And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord, 32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. 34 I have surely seen the affliction of my people that is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent *to be* both a ruler and a [1]deliverer with the hand of the angel that appeared to him in the bush. 36 This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. 37 This is that Moses, who said unto the children of Israel, [2]A prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, [3]like unto me. 38 This is he that was in the [4]church in the wilderness with the angel that spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us: 39 to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, 40 saying unto Aaron, Make us gods that shall go before us: for as for this

---

[1] Gr. *redeemer.* [2] Dt. xviii. 15. [3] Or, *as* he raised up *me* [4] Or, *congregation*

Stephen's Defence continued

Moses, who led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 41 And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. 42 But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

[1]Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices
Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?
43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
And the star of the god Rephan,
The figures which ye made to worship them:
And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with [2]Joshua when they entered on the possession of the [3]nations, that God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 46 who found favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. 47 But Solomon built him a house. 48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 [4]The heaven is my throne,
And the earth the footstool of my feet:
What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:
Or what is the place of my rest?
50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do ye. 52 Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them that showed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers;

---

[1] Amos v. 25 ff. [2] Gr. *Jesus*. Comp. Heb. 4. 8. [3] Or, *Gentiles* Comp. ch. 4. 25
[4] Is. lxvi. 1 f.

53 ye who received the law [1]as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; 58 and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said **8** this, he fell asleep. 1 And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and dragging men and women committed them to prison.

4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went about [2]preaching the word. 5 And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. 6 And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. 7 [3]For *from* many of those that had unclean spirits, they came

---

[1] Or, *as the ordinance of angels* Gr. *unto ordinances of angels.*

[2] Comp. marg. note on ch. 5. 42.

[3] Or, *For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*

out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the [1]people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is called Great. 11 And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip [2]preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great [3]miracles wrought, he was amazed.

14 Now when the apostles that were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. 18 Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the [4]Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this [5]matter: for thy heart is not right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be

[1] Gr. *nation.* [2] Comp. marg. note on ch. 5. 42. [3] Gr. *powers.* [4] Some ancient authorities omit *Holy.* [5] Gr. *word.*

forgiven thee. 23 For I see that thou [1]art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. 24 And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and [2]preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go [3]toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship; 28 and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him. 32 Now the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this,

[4]He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,
So he openeth not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away:
His generation who shall declare?
For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? 35 And Philip opened his mouth, and

---

[1] Or, *wilt become gall* (or, *a gall root*) *of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.* Comp. Dt. 29. 18; Heb. 12. 15. [2] Gr. *brought good tidings.* Comp. ch. 5. 22. [3] Or, *at noon* Comp. ch. 22. 6. [4] Is. liii. 7 f.

The Conversion of Saul, who is visited by Ananias

beginning from this scripture, [1]preached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?[2] 38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he [1]preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. 3 And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: 4 and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: 6 but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the [3]voice, but beholding no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. 11

---

[1] See marg. note on ch. 5. 42.

[2] Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

[3] Or, *sound*

And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; 12 and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14 and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a [1]chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel: 16 for I will show him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. 17 And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit. 18 And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized; 19 and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples that were at Damascus. 20 And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. 21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havoc of them that called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him: 24 but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day

---

[1] Gr. *vessel of election.*

and night that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples
took him by night, and let him down through the wall,
lowering him in a basket.

26 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed
to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid
of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But
Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles,
and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in
the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at
Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus.
28 And he was with them going in and going out at
Jerusalem, 29 preaching boldly in the name of the
Lord: and he spake and disputed against the [1]Grecian
Jews; but they were seeking to kill him. 30 And when
the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea,
and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee
and Samaria had peace, being [2]edified; and, walking
[3]in the fear of the Lord and [3]in the comfort of the Holy
Spirit, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all
parts, he came down also to the saints that dwelt at
Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named
Æneas, who had kept his bed eight years; for he was
palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus
Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And
straightway he arose. 35 And all that dwelt at Lydda
and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named
Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [4]Dorcas: this
woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she
did. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she fell
sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid
her in an upper chamber. 38 And as Lydda was nigh
unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there,

---

[1] Gr. *Hellenists.* [2] Gr. *builded up.* [3] Or, *by* [4] That is, *Gazelle.*

sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. 42 And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the [1]band called the Italian *band*, 2 a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. 3 He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. 4 And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: 6 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour: 10 and he be-

---

[1] Or, *cohort*

came hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; 11 and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth and birds of the heaven. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common and unclean. 15 And a voice *came* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, 18 and called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, nothing doubting: for I have sent them. 21 And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned *of God* by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. 23 So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 And on the morrow [1]they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near friends. 25

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *he*.

And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and [1]worshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come together: 28 and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know [2]how it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and *yet* unto me hath God showed that I should not call any man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the Lord. 34 And Peter opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 [3]The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching [4]good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)—37 that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 *even* Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging him on a tree. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, 41 not to all the people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this is he who is ordained of God *to be* the Judge of the living and the dead. 43 To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

---

[1] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature or to the Creator.
[2] Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.*
[4] Or, *the gospel*

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them in order, saying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: 6 upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the heaven. 7 And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. 9 But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent from Cæsarea unto me. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house: 13 and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [1]in the Holy Spirit. 17 If then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God? 18 And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

19 They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. 20 But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the [2]Greeks also, [3]preaching the Lord Jesus. 21 And the hand of the

---

[1] Or, *with* [2] Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews*. See ch. 6. 1. [3] See marginal note on ch. 5. 42.

Lord was with them: and a great number that believed turned unto the Lord. 22 And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch: 23 who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, [1]that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord: 24 for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. 25 And he went forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul; 26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together [2]with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 Now in these days there came down prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all [3]the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius. 29 And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [4]relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa: 30 which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were the days of unleavened bread. 4 And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod

[1] Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.* [2] Gr. *in.* [3] Gr. *the inhabited earth.* [4] Gr. *for ministry.* Comp. ch. 6. 1.

was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. 7 And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed; and he knew not that it was true which was done [1]by the angel, but thought he saw a vision. 10 And when they were past the first and the second guard, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and were praying. 13 And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named Rhoda. 14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is his angel. 16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. 17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be [1]put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

---

[1] Gr. *through*.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. 21 And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the [2]throne, and made an oration unto them. 22 And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god, and not of a man. 23 And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned [3]from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they pro-

---

[1] Gr. *led away to death.* [2] Or, *judgment-seat* See Mt. 27. 19. [3] Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem.*

claimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant. 6 And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain [1]sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; 7 who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the [1]sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. 9 But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun [2]for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. 14 But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16 And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken: 17 The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it. 18

[1] Gr. *Magus*: as in Mt. 2. 1, 7, 16.

[2] Or, *until*

And for about the time of forty years [1]as a nursing-father
bare he them in the wilderness. 19 And when
he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan,
he gave *them* their land for an inheritance, for about
four hundred and fifty years: 20 and after these things
he gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet. 21 And
afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto
them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin,
for the space of forty years. 22 And when he
had removed him, he raised up David to be their king;
to whom also he bare witness and said, [2]I have found
David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall
do all my [3]will. 23 Of this man's seed hath God according
to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus;
24 when John had first preached [4]before his coming the
baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25
And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What
suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there
cometh one after me the shoes of whose feet I am not
worthy to unloose. 26 Brethren, children of the stock
of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us
is the word of this salvation sent forth. 27 For they
that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they
knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are
read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*.
28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*,
yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. 29
And when they had fulfilled all things that were written
of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid
him in a tomb. 30 But God raised him from the dead:
31 and he was seen for many days of them that came
up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now
his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we bring you
good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, 33
that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners in the wilderness.* See Dt. 9. 7.
[2] 1 S. xiii. 14; Ps. lxxxix. 20. [3] Gr. *wills.* [4] Gr. *before the face of his entering in*

that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, [1]Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, [2]I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David. 35 Because he saith also in another *psalm*, [3]Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had [4]in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell asleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God raised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon *you* which is spoken in the prophets:

41 [5]Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and [6]perish;
For I work a work in your days,
A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of [7]God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and [8]blasphemed. 46 And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing

---

[1] Ps. ii. 7. [2] Is. lv. 3. [3] Ps. xvi. 10. [4] Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell asleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell asleep by the counsel of God* [5] Hab. 5. [6] Or, *vanish away* Jas. 4. 14. [7] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*. [8] Or, *railed*

ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy
of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so
hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

> [1]I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,
> That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and
glorified the word of [2]God: and as many as were ordained
to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the
Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. 50
But the Jews urged on the devout women of honorable
estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a
persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them
out of their borders. 51 But they shook off the dust of
their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52
And the disciples were filled with joy and with the
Holy Spirit.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium that they entered
together into the synagogue of the Jews,
and so spake that a great multitude both of Jews and
of Greeks believed. 2 But the Jews that were disobedient
stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made
them evil affected against the brethren. 3 Long time
therefore they tarried *there* speaking boldly in the
Lord, who bare witness unto the word of his grace,
granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided; and part
held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5 And
when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and
of the Jews with their rulers, to treat them shamefully
and to stone them, 6 they became aware of it, and fled
unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the
region round about: 7 and there they [3]preached the
gospel.

8 And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in

---

[1] Is. xlix. 6.
[2] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.
[3] See marginal note on ch. 5. 42.

his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be made whole, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked. 11 And when the multitude saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called Barnabas, [1]Jupiter; and Paul, [2]Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. 13 And the priest of Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like [3]passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 16 who in the generations gone by suffered all the [4]nations to walk in their own ways. 17 And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. 20 But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 And when they had [5]preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned

---

[1] Gr. *Zeus.* [2] Gr. *Hermes.* [3] Or, *nature* [4] Or, *Gentiles* See ch. 4. 25. [5] Gr. *brought the good tidings.* Comp. ch. 5. 42.

to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, 22 confirming
the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue
in the faith, and that through many tribulations
we must enter into the kingdom of God. 23 And when
they had appointed for them elders in every church,
and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to
the Lord, on whom they had believed. 24 And they
passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. 25
And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they
went down to Attalia; 26 and thence they sailed to Antioch,
from whence they had been committed to the
grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. 27
And when they were come, and had gathered the church
together, they rehearsed all things that God had done
with them, and that he had opened a door of faith unto
the Gentiles. 28 And they tarried no little time with
the disciples.

15 And certain men came down from Judæa and
taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised
after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2
And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension
and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that
Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should
go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about
this question. 3 They therefore, being brought on their
way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and
Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and
they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And
when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received
of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they
rehearsed all things that God had done with them. 5
But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees
who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them,
and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together
to consider of this matter. 7 And when there

had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know that [1]a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the [2]gospel, and believe. 8 And God, who knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as he did unto us; 9 and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why make ye trial of God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles through them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,

Brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Symeon hath rehearsed how first God visited the [3]Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 [4]After these things I will return,
And I will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen;
And I will build again the ruins thereof,
And I will set it up:
17 That the residue of men may seek after the Lord,
And all the [3]Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,
18 Saith the Lord, [5]who maketh these things known from of old.

19 Wherefore my judgment is, that we trouble not them that from among the Gentiles turn to God; 20 but that we [6]write unto them, that they abstain from the

---

[1] Gr. *from early days*.
[2] Or, *good tidings*
[3] See marginal note on ch. 4. 25.
[4] Am. ix. 11, 12.
[5] Or, *who doeth these things* which were *known* &c.
[6] Or, *enjoin them*

pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23 and they wrote *thus* by them, [1]The apostles and the elders, brethren, unto the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greeting: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain [2]who went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment; 25 it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by word of mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: 29 that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle. 31 And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the [3]consolation. 32 And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, [4]exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. 33 And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that

---

[1] Or, *The apostles and the elder brethren*

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *who went out*

[3] Or, *exhortation*

[4] Or, *comforted*

had sent them forth.[1] 35 But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and [2]preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see* how they fare. 37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them John also, who was called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus: 40 but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess that believed; but his father was a Greek. 2 The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees to keep which had been ordained of the apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. 5 So the churches were strengthened [3]in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 And they went through [4]the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; 7 and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia;

---

[1] Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.* [2] Comp. marginal note on ch. 5. 42. [3] Or, *in faith* [4] Or, *Phrygia and the region of Galatia*

and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; 8 and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. 9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to [1]preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a *Roman* colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain days. 13 And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, [2]where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having [3]a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. 17 The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are [4]servants of the Most High God, who proclaim unto you [5]the way of salvation. 18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their

---

[1] Gr. *bring the good tidings.* See ch. 5. 42.
[2] Many authorities read *where was wont to be &c.*
[3] Gr. *a spirit, a Python.*
[4] Gr. *bondservants.*
[5] Or, *a way*

gain was [1]gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and
dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers,
20 and when they had brought them unto the [2]magistrates,
they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly
trouble our city, 21 and set forth customs which
it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being
Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together
against them: and the [2]magistrates rent their garments
off them, and commanded to beat them with rods. 23
And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they
cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them
safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast
them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in
the stocks. 25 But about midnight Paul and Silas were
praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners
were listening to them; 26 and suddenly there was a
great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house
were shaken: and immediately all the doors were
opened; and everyone's bands were loosed. 27 And
the jailor, being roused out of sleep and seeing the
prison doors open, drew his sword and was about to kill
himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28
But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no
harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for lights
and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before
Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out and said, Sirs,
what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe
on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and
thy house. 32 And they spake the word of [3]the Lord
unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he
took them the same hour of the night, and washed their
stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately.
34 And he brought them up into his house, and set
[4]food before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his
house, [5]having believed in God.

---

[1] Gr. *come out.* [2] Gr. *prætors*: comp. ver. 22, 35, 36, 38. [3] Some ancient authorities read *God.* [4] Gr. *a table.* [5] Or, *having believed God*

35 But when it was day, the [1]magistrates sent the
[2]serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And the jailor
reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The [1]magistrates
have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and
go in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have
beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans,
and have cast us into prison; and do they now
cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves
and bring us out. 38 And the [2]serjeants reported
these words unto the [1]magistrates: and they feared
when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they
came and besought them; and when they had brought
them out, they asked them to go away from the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into
the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren,
they [3]comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis
and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica,
where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2 and Paul, as
his custom was, went in unto them, and for three [4]sabbath
days reasoned with them from the scriptures,
3 opening and alleging that it behooved the Christ to
suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this
Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ.
4 And some of them were persuaded, and consorted
with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great
multitude, and of the chief women not a few. 5 But
the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them
certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a
crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the
house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the
people. 6 And when they found them not, they
dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers
of the city, crying, These that have turned [5]the world
upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason hath

---

[1] Gr. *prætors*. See ver. 20. [2] Gr. *lictors*. [3] Or, *exhorted* [4] Or, *weeks*
[5] Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. 8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berœa: who when they were come thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. 12 Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honorable estate, and of men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berœa also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes. 14 And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy abode there still. 15 But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the city full of idols. 17 So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them that met him. 18 And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of [1]strange [2]gods: because he [3]preached Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And they took hold of him, and brought him [4]unto [5]the Areopagus, saying, May we know what

---

[1] Or, *foreign divinities* [2] Gr. *demons.* [3] See marginal note on ch. 5. 42. [4] Or, *before*
[5] Or, *the hill of Mars*

this new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there [1]spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) 22 And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are [2]very religious. 23 For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this I set forth unto you. 24 The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in [3]temples made with hands; 25 neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 and he made of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us: 28 for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said,

For we are also his offspring.

29 Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that [4]the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. 30 The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he [5]commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent: 31 inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge [6]the world in righteousness [7]by [8]the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given

---

[1] Or, *had leisure for nothing else*
[2] Or, *somewhat superstitious*
[3] Or, *sanctuaries*
[4] Or, *that which is divine*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.*
[6] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[7] Gr. *in.*
[8] Or, *a man*

assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. 33 Thus Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. 2 And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them; 3 and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and [1]persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. 6 And when they opposed themselves and [2]blasphemed, he shook out his raiment and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. 7 And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, [3]believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace: 10 for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people in this city. 11 And he

---

[1] Gr. *sought to persuade.* [2] Or, *railed* [3] Gr. *believed the Lord.*

dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment-seat, 13 saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 14 But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. 16 And he drove them from the judgment-seat. 17 And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchreæ; for he had a vow. 19 And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20 And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; 21 but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you if God will, he set sail from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Antioch. 23 And having spent some time *there*, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, [1]an eloquent man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. 25 This man had been [2]instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fer-

---

[1] Or, *a learned man*

[2] Gr. *taught by word of mouth.*

vent in spirit, he spake and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John: 26 and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more accurately. 27 And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he [1]helped them much that had believed through grace; 28 for he powerfully confuted the Jews, [2]*and that* publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether [3]the Holy Spirit was *given*. 3 And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. 4 And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus. 5 And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as to* the things concerning the kingdom of God. 9 But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And this

---

[1] Or, *helped much through grace them that had believed*

[2] Or, *showing publicly*

[3] Or, *there is a Holy Spirit*

continued for the space of two years; so that all they that dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11 And God wrought special [1]miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them that had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, who did this. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I [2]know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised magical arts brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. 20 So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22 And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. 24 For a certain man named Deme-

---

[1] Gr. *powers*. [2] Or, *recognize*

trius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of [1]Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. 26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they are no gods, that are made with hands: 27 and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess [1]Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence whom all Asia and [2]the world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard this they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* [1]Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. 30 And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain also of the [3]Asiarchs, being his friends, sent unto him and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 [4]And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* [1]Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the town-clerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great

---

[1] Gr. *Artemis*. [2] Gr. *the inhabited earth*. [3] That is, officers having charge of festivals &c. in the Roman province of Asia. [4] Or, *And some of the multitude instructed Alexander*

[1]Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from [2]Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought *hither* these men, who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. 38 If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, [3]the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger to be [4]accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed to go into Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 3 And when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. 4 And there accompanied him [5]as far as Asia, Sopater of Berœa, *the son* of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5 But these [6]had gone before, and were waiting for us at Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and pro-

---

[1] Gr. *Artemis*. [2] Or, *heaven* [3] Or, *court* days *are kept* [4] Or, *accused of riot concerning this day* [5] Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia*. [6] Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting*

longed his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where we were gathered together. 9 And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go [1]by land. 14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and [2]the day after we came to Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the [3]elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, 19 serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews; 20 how I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, 21 testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith

---

[1] Or, *on foot*

[2] Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogyllium.*

[3] Or, *presbyters*

toward our Lord Jesus [1]Christ. 22 And now, behold,
I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing
the things that shall befall me there: 23 save that the
Holy Spirit testifieth unto me in every city, saying that
bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But I hold not my
life of any account as dear unto myself, [2]so that I may
accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received
from the Lord Jesus, to testify the [3]gospel of
the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that
ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom,
shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I testify
unto you this day, that I am pure from the blood
of all men. 27 For I shrank not from declaring unto
you the whole counsel of God. 28 Take heed unto yourselves,
and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath
made you [4]bishops, to feed the church of [5]the Lord
which he [6]purchased with his own blood. 29 I know that
after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among
you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your
own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things,
to draw away the disciples after them. 31 Wherefore
watch ye, remembering that by the space of three
years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day
with tears. 32 And now I commend you to [7]God, and
to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up,
and to give *you* the inheritance among all them that
are sanctified. 33 I coveted no man's silver, or gold,
or apparel. 34 Ye yourselves know that these hands
ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were
with me. 35 In all things I gave you an example, that
so laboring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember
the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, It is
more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down

---

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*. [2] Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course* [3] Or, *good tidings* [4] Or, *overseers* [5] Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest manuscripts, read *God*. [6] Gr. *acquired*. [7] Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him, 38 sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that we were parted from them and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2 and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set sail. 3 And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unlade her burden. 4 And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. 5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way till we were out of the city: and kneeling down on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; 6 and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. 9 Now this man had four virgin daughters, who prophesied. 10 And as we tarried there some days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11 And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gen-

tiles. 12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days we [1]took up our baggage and went up to Jerusalem. 16 And there went with us also *certain* of the disciples from Cæsarea, [2]bringing *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles through his ministry. 20 And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many [3]thousands there are among the Jews of them that have believed; and they are all zealous for the law: 21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men that have a vow on them; 24 these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. 25 But as touching the Gentiles that have believed, we [4]wrote, giving judgment that

---

[1] Or, *made ready* [2] Or, *bringing* us to *one Mnason &c.* [3] Gr. *myriads.*
[4] Or, *enjoined* Many ancient authorities read *sent.*

they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul [1]took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this holy place. 29 For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. 31 And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the [2]chief captain of the [3]band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. 32 And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the [2]chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. 33 Then the [2]chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. 34 And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the castle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; 36 for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

---

[1] Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.* [2] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.* [3] Or, *cohort*

Addresses the People

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the [1]chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? 38 Art thou not then the Egyptian, who before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day: 4 and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus to bring them also that were there unto Jerusalem in bonds to be punished. 6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou per-

---

[1] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*

secutest. 9 And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me I came into Damascus. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, 13 came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very hour I [1]looked up on him. 14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance, 18 and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. 19 And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20 and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cried out, and threw off their gar-

[1] Or, *received my sight* and looked *upon him.*

ments, and cast dust into the air, 24 the [1]chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. 25 And when they had tied him up [2]with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? 26 And when the centurion heard it, he went to the [1]chief captain and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. 27 And the [1]chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. 28 And the [1]chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am *a Roman* born. 29 They then that were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the [1]chief captain also was afraid when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. 2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? 5 And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, [3]Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the assembly was divided. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great clamor: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? 10 And when there arose a great dissension, the [1]chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.

---

[1] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.* [2] Or, *for* [3] Ex. xxii. 28.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty that made this conspiracy. 14 And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the [1]chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. 16 But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, [2]and he came and entered into the castle and told Paul. 17 And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the [1]chief captain; for

---

[1] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.* [2] Or, *having come in* upon them, *and he entered &c.*

he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, and
brought him to the [1]chief captain, and saith, Paul the
prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this
young man unto thee, who hath something to say to
thee. 19 And the [1]chief captain took him by the hand,
and going aside asked him privately, What is it that
thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, The Jews have
agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto
the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat
more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore
yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of
them more than forty men, who have bound themselves
under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have
slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the
promise from thee. 22 So the [1]chief captain let the
young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou
hast signified these things to me. 23 And he called
unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready
two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen
threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at
the third hour of the night: 24 and *he bade them* provide
beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring
him safe unto Felix the governor. 25 And he wrote a
letter after this form:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor
Felix, greeting. 27 This man was seized by the Jews,
and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon
them with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned
that he was a Roman. 28 And desiring to know the
cause wherefore they accused him, [2]I brought him down
unto their council: 29 whom I found to be accused about
questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his
charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it
was shown to me that there would be a plot [3]against the

---

[1] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*.
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council*.
[3] Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging &c.*

man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.[1]

31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 and they, when they came to Cæsarea and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, 35 I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's [2]palace.

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and *with* an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, 3 we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I entreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout [3]the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold:[4] 8 from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I cheerfully make my defence: 11 seeing that thou canst take knowledge that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: 12 and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. 13 Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets; 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves [1]look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust. 16 [2]Herein I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men always. 17 Now after some years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: 18 [3]amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but *there were* certain Jews from Asia— 19 who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. 20 Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found when I stood before the council, 21 except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

---

[1] Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.* [2] Gr. *Prætorium.* [3] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

[4] Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee.*

22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the [4]chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. 23 And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him.

24 But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, [5]his wife, who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and

---

[1] Or, *accept* [2] Or, *On this account* [3] Or, *in* presenting *which* [4] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.* [5] Gr. *his own wife.*

heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. 25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, and self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. 26 He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27 But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25 Festus therefore, [1]having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. 2 And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and they besought him, 3 asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying a plot to kill him on the way. 4 Howbeit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart *thither* shortly. 5 Let them therefore, saith he, that are of power among you go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges which they could not prove; 8 while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. 9 But Festus, desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before

---

[1] Or, *having entered upon his province*

Festus tells King Agrippa of the Case

me? 10 But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest. 11 If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those things is *true* whereof these accuse me, no man can [1]give me up unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Cæsarea, [2]and saluted Festus. 14 And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix; 15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking for sentence against him. 16 To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to [1]give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the matter laid against him. 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought. 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; 19 but had certain questions against him of their own [3]religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of [4]the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. 22 And Agrippa *said* unto Festus, I also [5]could wish to hear

[1] Gr. *grant me by favor.* [2] Or, *having saluted* [3] Or, *superstition* [4] Gr. *the Augustus.*
[5] Or, *was wishing*

the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with the [1]chief captains and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. 24 And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to [2]the emperor I determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

26 And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: 3 [3]especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, that after the straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto

---

[1] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*. [2] Gr. *the Augustus*. [3] Or, *because thou art especially expert*

our fathers; 7 unto which *promise* our twelve tribes,
earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain.
And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O
king! 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, if God
doth raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself
that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of
Jesus of Nazareth. 10 And this I also did in Jerusalem:
and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons,
having received authority from the chief priests, and
when they were put to death I gave my vote against
them. 11 And punishing them oftentimes in all the
synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being
exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them
even unto foreign cities. 12 [1]Whereupon as I journeyed
to Damascus with the authority and commission
of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the
way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the
sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed
with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth,
I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language,
Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee
to kick against [2]the goad. 15 And I said, Who art thou,
Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to
this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a
minister and a witness both of the things [3]wherein thou
hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will appear
unto thee; 17 delivering thee from the people, and from
the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, 18 to open their
eyes, [4]that they may turn from darkness to light and
from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive
remission of sins and an inheritance among them
that are sanctified by faith in me. 19 Wherefore, O
king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly
vision: 20 but declared both to them of Damascus first,

---

[1] Or, *On which errand* [2] Gr. *goads.* [3] Many ancient authorities read *which tho hast seen.* [4] Or, *to turn them*

and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of [1]repentance. 21 For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should come; 23 [2]how that the Christ [3]must suffer, *and* [2]how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning [4]is turning thee mad. 25 But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 And Agrippa *said* unto Paul, [5]With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a Christian. 29 And Paul *said*, I would to God, that [6]whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32 And Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27 And when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the

[1] Or, *their repentance* [2] Or, *if* Or, *whether* [3] Or, *is subject to suffering* [4] Gr. *turneth thee to madness.* [5] Or, *In a little time* thou *&c.* [6] Or, *both in little and in great*, i.e., in all respects

Paul sails for Italy

Augustan [1]band. 2 And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. 3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and [2]refresh himself. 4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not [3]further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Salmone; 8 and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, 10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. 11 But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter *there*; *which is* a haven of Crete, looking [4]north-east and south-east. 13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore. 14 But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo: 15 and when the ship was

---

[1] Or, *cohort* [2] Gr. *receive attention.* [3] Or, *suffering us to get there* [4] Gr. *down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.*

caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way *to it*, and were driven. 16 And running under the lee of a small island called [1]Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: 17 and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. 18 And as we labored exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw *the freight* overboard; 19 and the third day they cast out with their own hands the [2]tackling of the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars shone upon *us* for many days, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss. 22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. 23 For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26 But we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the *sea of* Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country: 28 and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms; and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and [3]wished for the

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Clauda*.
[2] Or, *furniture*
[3] Or, *prayed*

day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under color as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all; and he brake it, and began to eat. 36 Then were they all of good cheer, and themselves also took food. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred three score and sixteen souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could [1]drive the ship upon it. 40 And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. 41 But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the violence *of the waves*. 42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any *of them* should swim out, and escape. 43 But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land; 44 and the rest, some on planks, and some

[1] Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore.*

on *other* things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when we were escaped, then we knew that the island was called [1]Melita. 2 And the barbarians showed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out [2]by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet Justice hath not suffered to live. 5 Howbeit he shook off the creature into the fire, and took no harm. 6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. 8 And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him healed him. 9 And when this was done, the rest also that had diseases in the island came, and were cured: 10 who also honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11 And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose sign was [3]The Twin Brothers. 12 And touching at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. 13 And from thence we [4]made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the sec-

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *Melitene*.

[2] Or, *from the heat*

[3] Gr. *Dioscuri*.

[4] Some ancient authorities read *cast loose*.

ond day we came to Puteoli; 14 where we found brethren, and were entreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. 15 And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we entered into Rome, [1]Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together [2]those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: 18 who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my nation. 20 For this cause therefore did I [3]entreat you to see and to speak with *me*: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some believed the things which

---

[1] Some ancient authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the Chief of the camp: but &c.* [2] Or, *those that were of the Jews first* [3] Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with you*

were spoken, and some disbelieved. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, 26 saying,

[1]Go thou unto this people, and say,
By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
27 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear.[2]

30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, 31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

---

[1] Is. vi. 9, 10. [2] Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

ROMANS

Salutation

1 Paul, a [1]servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the [2]gospel of God, 2 which he promised afore through his prophets in the holy scriptures, 3 concerning his Son, who was born of the

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

seed of David according to the flesh, 4 who was [1]declared
to be the Son of God [2]with power, according to
the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection [3]from the
dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord, 5 through whom
we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience [4]of
faith among all the [5]nations, for his name's sake; 6
among whom are ye also, called *to be* Jesus Christ's: 7
to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be*
saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father
and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for
you all, [6]that your faith is proclaimed throughout the
whole world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve
in my spirit in the [7]gospel of his Son, how unceasingly
I make mention of you, always in my prayers 10 making
request, if by any means now at length I may be
prospered [8]by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For
I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some
spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; 12 that
is, that I with you may be comforted [9]in you, each of
us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. 13 And
I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes
I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered
hitherto), that I might have some fruit [9]in you
also, even as [9]in the rest of the Gentiles. 14 I am
debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to the
wise and to the foolish. 15 So, as much as in me is, I
am ready to [10]preach the gospel to you also that are in
Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the [7]gospel: for it is the
power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth;
to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For
therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith

[1] Gr. *determined*. [2] Or, *in* [3] Or, *of the dead* [4] Or, *to the faith* [5] Or, *Gentiles*
[6] Or, *because* [7] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[8] Gr. *in*. [9] Or, *among* [10] Gr. *bring good tidings*. Comp. ch. 10. 15 f.

unto faith: as it is written, [1]But the righteous shall live [2]by faith.

18 For [3]the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who [4]hinder the truth in unrighteousness; 19 because that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; [5]that they may be without excuse: 21 because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonored among themselves: 25 for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed [6]for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto [7]vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they [8]refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; 29 being filled

---

[1] Hab. ii. 4. [2] Gr. *from.* [3] Or, *a wrath* [4] Or, *hold the truth* Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 30 (Gr.). [5] Or, *so that they are* [6] Gr. *unto the ages.* [7] Gr. *passions of dishonor.* [8] Gr. *did not approve.*

with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 backbiters, [1]hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: 32 who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they that practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest [2]another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. 2 [3]And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that practise such things. 3 And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 who will render to every man according to his works: 7 to them that by [4]patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; 10 but glory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: 11 for there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as [5]have sinned without the law shall also perish without the law: and as many as [5]have

---

[1] Or, *haters of God*
[2] Gr. *the other.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *For.*
[4] Or, *stedfastness*
[5] Gr. *sinned.*

sinned under the law shall be judged by the law; 13
for not the hearers of the law are [1]just before God,
but the doers of the law shall be [2]justified; 14 (for
when Gentiles that have not the law do by nature the
things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law
unto themselves; 15 in that they show the work of the
law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing
witness therewith, and [3]their [4]thoughts one with another
accusing or else excusing *them*); 16 in the day
when God [5]shall judge the secrets of men, according to
my [6]gospel, by Jesus Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and restest
upon the law, and gloriest in God, 18 and knowest [7]his
will, and [8]approvest the things that are excellent, being
instructed out of the law, 19 and art confident that thou
thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are
in darkness, 20 [9]a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of
babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and
of the truth; 21 thou therefore that teachest another,
teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man
should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 thou that sayest a
man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit
adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou rob temples?
23 thou who gloriest in the law, through thy transgression
of the law dishonorest thou God? 24 For the
name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because
of you, [10]even as it is written. 25 For circumcision indeed
profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou
be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become
uncircumcision. 26 If therefore the uncircumcision
keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision
be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not
the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the
law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision

---

[1] Or, *righteous* [2] Or, *accounted righteous*: and so elsewhere. [3] Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing* them *one with another* [4] Or, *reasonings* 2 Cor. 10. 5. [5] Or, *judgeth* [6] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1. [7] Or, *the Will* [8] Or, *dost distinguish the things that differ* [9] Or, *an instructor* [10] Is. lii. 5.

Superiority in Privilege does not diminish Guilt

art a transgressor of the law? 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? 2 Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. 3 For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? 4 [1]God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

[2]That thou mightest be justified in thy words,
And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men.) 6 [1]God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 7 [3]But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? 8 and why not (as we are slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin; 10 as it is written,

[4]There is none righteous, no, not one;
11 There is none that understandeth,
There is none that seeketh after God;
12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;

---

[1] Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere.
[2] Ps. li. 4.
[3] Many ancient authorities read *For*
[4] Ps. xiv. 1 ff.; liii. 1 ff.

There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as
one:
13 [1]Their throat is an open sepulchre;
With their tongues they have used deceit:
[2]The poison of asps is under their lips:
14 [3]Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 [4]Their feet are swift to shed blood;
16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 [5]There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law
saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that
every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be
brought under the judgment of God: 20 because [6]by
[7]the works of the law shall no flesh be [8]justified in his
sight; for [9]through the law *cometh* the knowledge of
sin.

21 But now apart from the law a righteousness of
God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law
and the prophets; 22 even the righteousness of God
through faith [10]in Jesus Christ unto all [11]them that believe;
for there is no distinction; 23 for all [12]have sinned,
and fall short of the glory of God; 24 being justified
freely by his grace through the redemption that is in
Christ Jesus: 25 whom God set forth [13]*to be* a propitiation,
through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness
because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime,
in the forbearance of God; 26 for the showing, *I
say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he
might himself be [14]just, and the [14]justifier of him that
[15]hath faith [10]in Jesus. 27 Where then is the glorying?
It is excluded. By what manner of law? of
works? Nay: but by a law of faith. 28 [16]We reckon
therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from

---

[1] Ps. v. 9. [2] Ps. cxl. 3. [3] Ps. x. 7. [4] Is. lix. 7 f. [5] Ps. xxxvi. 1. [6] Gr. *out of*. [7] Or, *works of law* [8] Or, *accounted righteous* [9] Or, *through law* [10] Or, *of* [11] Some ancient authorities add *and upon all* [12] Gr. *sinned*. [13] Or, to be *propitiatory* [14] See ch. 2. 13, marg. [15] Gr. *is of faith*. [16] Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon*.

[1]the works of the law. 29 Or is God *the God* of Jews only? is he not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: 30 if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision [2]by faith, and the uncircumcision [3]through faith.

31 Do we then make [4]the law of none effect [3]through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish [4]the law.

4 What then shall we say [5]that Abraham, [6]our forefather, hath found according to the flesh? 2 For if Abraham was justified [2]by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God. 3 For what saith the scripture? [7]And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, 7 *saying*,

[8]Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: 11 and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned

---

[1] Or, *works of law* [2] Gr. *out of*. Gal. 3. 8. [3] Or, *through the faith* Gal. 2. 16. [4] Or, *law* [5] Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh?* [6] Or, *our forefather according to the flesh hath found?* [7] Gen. xv. 6. [8] Ps. xxxii. 1 f.

unto them; 12 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. 13 For not [1]through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if they that are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: 15 for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. 16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all 17 (as it is written, [2]A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were. 18 Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, [3]So shall thy seed be. 19 And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body [4]now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's [5]womb; 20 yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, 21 and being fully assured that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, 25 who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

---

[1] Or, *through law*
[2] Gen. xvii. 5.
[3] Gen. xv. 5.
[4] Many ancient authorities omit *now*.
[5] Or, *womb: yea, &c.*

5 Being therefore justified [1]by faith, [2]we have
peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; 2
through whom also we have had our access [3]by faith
into this grace wherein we stand; and [4]we [5]rejoice in
hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only so, but [6]we
also [5]rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation
worketh stedfastness; 4 and stedfastness, approvedness;
and approvedness, hope: 5 and hope putteth not
to shame; because the love of God hath been [7]shed
abroad in our hearts through the Holy Spirit which
was given unto us. 6 For while we were yet weak, in
due season Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely
for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for
the good man some one would even dare to die. 8 But
God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while
we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more
then, being now justified [8]by his blood, shall we be
saved from the wrath *of God* through him. 10 For if,
while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God
through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled,
shall we be saved [8]by his life; 11 and not only so,
[9]but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus
Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into
the world, and death through sin; and so death passed
unto all men, for that all sinned:—13 for until the law
sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there
is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam
until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after
the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of
him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so
also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one
the many died, much more did the grace of God, and

---

[1] Gr. *out of*. [2] Many ancient authorities read *let us have*. [3] Some ancient authorities omit *by faith*. [4] Or, *let us rejoice* [5] Gr. *glory*. Ver. 11; Heb. 3. 6. [6] Or, *let us also rejoice* [7] Gr. *poured out*. [8] Gr. *in*. [9] Gr. *but also glorying* Comp. ver. 2.

the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto [1]justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and [2]of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. 20 And [3]the law came in besides, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly: 21 that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have become [4]united with *him* in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection; 6 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; 7 for he that hath died is [5]justified from sin.

---

[1] Gr. *an act of righteousness*. Rev. 15. 4; 19. 8. [2] Some ancient authorities omit *of the gift*. [3] Or, *law* [4] Or, *united with the likeness* . . . with the likeness [5] Or, *released* Comp. Ecclus. 26. 29 (Gr.); ch. 7. 1.

8 But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; 9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over him. 10 For [1]the death that he died, he died unto sin [2]once: but [1]the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: 13 neither present your members unto sin *as* [3]instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members *as* [3]instruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves *as* [4]servants unto obedience, his [4]servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But thanks be to God, [5]that, whereas ye were [4]servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that [6]form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; 18 and being made free from sin, ye became [4]servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members *as* servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members *as* servants to righteousness unto sanctification. 20 For when ye were [4]servants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness. 21 What fruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. 22 But now being made free from sin and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.

[1] Or, *in that*
[2] Gr. *once for all* Heb. 7. 27.
[3] Or, *weapons* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[4] Gr. *bondservants.*
[5] Or, *that ye were . . . but ye became*
[6] Or, *pattern*

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of
God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men
who know [1]the law), that the law hath dominion
over a man for so long time as he liveth? 2 For the
woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband
while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged
from the law of the husband. 3 So then if,
while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man,
she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die,
she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress,
though she be joined to another man. 4 Wherefore,
my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through
the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another,
even to him who was raised from the dead, that we
might bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we
were in the flesh, the [2]sinful passions, which were
through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth
fruit unto death. 6 But now we have been discharged
from the law, having died to that wherein we were held;
so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in
oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid.
Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through
[1]the law: for I had not known [3]coveting, except the law
had said, [4]Thou shalt not [3]covet: 8 but sin, finding occasion,
wrought in me through the commandment all manner
of [3]coveting: for apart from [1]the law sin *is* dead.
9 And I was alive apart from [1]the law once: but when
the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; 10
and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found
to be unto death: 11 for sin, finding occasion, through
the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me.
12 So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy,
and righteous, and good. 13 Did then that which is

---

[1] Or, *law* [2] Gr. *passions of sins.* [3] Or, *lust* [4] Ex. xx. 17; Dt. v. 21.

good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which I [1]do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. 16 But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. 17 So now it is no more I that [1]do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to [1]do that which is good *is* not. 19 For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise. 20 But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that [1]do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 21 I find then [2]the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. 22 For I delight [3]in the law of God after the inward man: 23 but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity [4]under the law of sin which is in my members. 24 Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of [5]the body of this death? 25 [6]I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death. 3 For what the law could not do, [7]in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of [8]sinful flesh [9]and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the [10]ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies [1]through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

---

[1] Gr. *work*. [2] Or, *in regard of the law* Comp. ver. 12, 14. [3] Gr. *with*. [4] Gr *in*. Many ancient authorities read *to*. [5] Or, *this body of death* [6] Many ancient authorities read *But thanks be to God*. Comp. ch. 6. 17. [7] Or, *wherein* [8] Gr. *flesh of sin*. [9] Or, *and* as an offering *for sin* Lev. 7. 37 &c. Heb. 10. 6 &c. [10] Or, *requirement*

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: 13 for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the [2]deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. 15 For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God: 17 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us-ward. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who sub-

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *because of*.

[2] Gr. *doings*.

jected it, [1]in hope 21 that the creation itself also shall be
delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty
of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we
know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth
in pain [2]together until now. 23 And not only so, but
ourselves also, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit,
even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for
our adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. 24
For [3]in hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not
hope: [4]for who [5]hopeth for that which he seeth? 25
But if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we
with [6]patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity:
for we know not how to pray as we ought; but
the Spirit himself maketh intercession for *us* with
groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and he that
searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the
Spirit, [7]because he maketh intercession for the saints
according to *the will of* God. 28 And we know that to
them that love God [8]all things work together for good,
even to them that are called according to *his* purpose.
29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be*
conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the
firstborn among many brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained,
them he also called: and whom he called,
them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he
also glorified.

31 What then shall we say to these things? If God
is for us, who *is* against us? 32 He that spared not his
own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he
not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who
shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? [9]It is
God that justifieth; 34 who is he that condemneth? [10]It

---

[1] Or, *in hope; because the creation &c.* [2] Or, *with* us [3] Or, *by* [4] Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?* [5] Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth.* [6] Or, *stedfastness* [7] Or, *that* [8] Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good.* [9] Or, *Shall God that justifieth?* [10] Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died, . . . us?*

is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love [1]of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 Even as it is written,

[2]For thy sake we are killed all the day long;
We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other [3]creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the Holy Spirit, 2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. 3 For I could [4]wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises; 5 whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the [5]flesh, who is over all, God blessed [6]for ever. Amen.

6 But *it is* not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel: 7 neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, [7]In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. 9 For this is a word of promise, [8]According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10 And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *of God*. [2] Ps. xliv. 22. [3] Or, *creation* [4] Or, *pray*
[5] Or, *flesh; he who is over all, God*, be *blessed for ever*. [6] Gr. *unto the ages*. [7] Gen. xxi. 12.
[8] Gen. xviii. 10.

by one, *even* by our father Isaac—11 for *the children*
being not yet born, neither having done anything good
or bad, that the purpose of God according to election
might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, 12
it was said unto her, [1]The elder shall serve the younger.
13 Even as it is written, [2]Jacob I loved, but Esau I
hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness
with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses,
[3]I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will
have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So
then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth,
but of God that hath mercy. 17 For the scriptures
saith unto Pharaoh, [4]For this very purpose did I
raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and
that my name might be published abroad in all the
earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and
whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still
find fault? For who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay
but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God?
Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why
didst thou make me thus? 21 Or hath not the potter a
right over the clay, from the same lump to make one
part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?
22 What if God, [5]willing to show his wrath, and to
make his power known, endured with much longsuffering
vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: 23 [6]and
that he might make known the riches of his glory upon
vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory,
24 *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only,
but also from the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in
Hosea,

> [7]I will call that my people, which was not my people;
> And her beloved, that was not beloved.

---

[1] Gen. xxv. 23. [2] Mal. i. 2 f. [3] Ex. xxxiii. 19. [4] Ex. ix. 16. [5] Or, *although willing* [6] Some ancient authorities omit *and*. [7] Hos. ii. 23.

26 [1]And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said
unto them, Ye are not my people,
There shall they be called sons of the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, [2]If the number
of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is
the remnant that shall be saved: 28 for the Lord will
execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting
it short. 29 And, as Isaiah hath said before,

[3]Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,
We had become as Sodom, and had been made like
unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who
followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness,
even the righteousness which is of faith: 31 but
Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not
arrive at *that* law. 32 Wherefore? [4]Because *they*
sought it not by faith, but as it were by works. They
stumbled at the stone of stumbling; 33 even as it is
written,

[5]Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a
rock of offence:
And he that believeth on [6]him shall not be put to
shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's [7]desire and my supplication
to God is for them, that they may be saved.
2 For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God,
but not according to knowledge. 3 For being ignorant
of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their
own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness
of God. 4 For Christ is the end of the law unto
righteousness to every one that believeth. 5 For Moses
writeth that [8]the man that doeth the righteousness
which is of the law shall live thereby. 6 But the
righteousness which is of faith saith thus, [9]Say not

---

[1] Hos. i. 10.
[2] Is. x. 22 f.
[3] Is. i. 9.
[4] Or, *Because*, doing it *not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*
[5] Is. xxviii. 16.
[6] Or, *it*
[7] Gr. *good pleasure.*
[8] Lev. xviii. 5.
[9] Dt. xxx. 12 f.

in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) 7 or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? [1]The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: 9 [2]because if thou shalt [3]confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, [4]Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. 12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon him: 13 for, [5]Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, [6]How beautiful are the feet of them that bring [7]glad tidings of good things!

16 But they did not all hearken to the [8]glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, [9]Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So belief *cometh* of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,

[10]Their sound went out into all the earth,
And their words unto the ends of [11]the world.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know?
First Moses saith,

[12]I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,
With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

---

[1] Dt. xxx. 14. [2] Or, *that* [3] Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus* is *Lord.* [4] Is. xxviii. 16. [5] Joel ii. 32. [6] Is. lii. 7. [7] Or, *a gospel* Or, *gospel* [9] Is. liii. 1. [10] Ps. xix. 4. [11] Gr. *the inhabited earth.* [12] Dt. xxxii. 21.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,
[1]I was found of them that sought me not;
I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.
21 But as to Israel he saith, [2]All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or know ye not what the scripture [3]saith [4]of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel: 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what [5]saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened: 8 according as it is written, [6]God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day. 9 And David saith,
[7]Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,
And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,
And bow thou down their back always.

11 I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but by their [8]fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their

---

[1] Is. lxv. 1. [2] Is. lxv. 2. [3] 1 K. xix. 10. [4] Or, *in* Comp. Mk. 12. 26. [5] 1 K. xix. 18. [6] Is. xxix. 10; Dt. xxix. 4. [7] Ps. lxix. 22 f. [8] Or, *trespass* Comp. ch. 5. 15 ff.

Their Partial Apostasy preludes Final Salvation

fulness? 13 But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my ministry; 14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are* my flesh, and may save some of them. 15 For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead? 16 And if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them [1]of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; 18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; 26 and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

[2]There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness.*

[2] Is. lix. 20 f.

He shall turn away [1]ungodliness from Jacob:
27 [2]And this is [3]my covenant unto them,
When I shall take away their sins.

28 As touching the [4]gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sake. 29 For the gifts and the calling of God are not repented of. 30 For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, 31 even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they also may now obtain mercy. 32 For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth [5]of the riches [6]both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory [7]for ever. Amen.

12

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, [8]acceptable to God, *which is* your [9]spiritual [10]service. 2 And be not fashioned according to this [11]world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is [12]the good and [8]acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each

---

[1] Gr. *ungodlinesses.* [2] Is. xxvii. 9. [3] Gr. *the covenant from me.* [4] See ch. 10. 15, 16, and marginal note on ch. 1. 1. [5] Or, *of the riches and the wisdom &c.* [6] Or, *both of wisdom &c.* [7] Gr. *unto the ages.* [8] Gr. *well-pleasing.* [9] Gr. *belonging to the reason.* [10] Or, *worship* [11] Or, *age* [12] Or, *the will of God*, even *the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect*

man a measure of faith. 4 For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: 5 so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another. 6 And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of our faith; 7 or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; 8 or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it* with [1]liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.

DISSIMILATIOI

9 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honor preferring one another; 11 in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving [2]the Lord; 12 rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in prayer; 13 communicating to the necessities of the saints; [3]given to hospitality. 14 Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. 15 Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. 16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but [4]condescend to [5]things that are lowly. Be not wise in your own conceits. 17 Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things honorable in the sight of all men. 18 If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with all men. 19 Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto [6]the wrath *of God*: for it is written, [7]Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord. 20 But [8]if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

---

[1] Gr. *singleness.* [2] Some ancient authorities read *the opportunity.* [3] Gr. *pursuing.* [4] Gr. *be carried away with.* [5] Or, *them* [6] Or, *wrath* [7] Dt. xxxii. 35. [8] (Prov. xxv. 21 f.)

13 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are ordained of God. 2 Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. 3 For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: 4 for [1]he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for [1]he beareth not the sword in vain: for [1]he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience' sake. 6 For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

8 Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for he that loveth [2]his neighbor hath fulfilled the law. 9 For this, [3]Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: love therefore is the fulfilment of the law.

11 And this, knowing the season, that already it is time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is [4]salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed. 12 The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. 13 Let us walk becomingly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. 14

---

[1] Or, *it*

[2] Gr. *the other*. Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 1; 10. 24; Gal. 6. 4.

[3] Ex. xx. 13 ff.; Dt. v. 17 ff.

[4] Or, *our salvation nearer than when &c.*

Forbearance towards Scruples

But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

14 But him that is weak in faith receive ye, *yet* not [1]for decision of scruples. 2 One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest the [2]servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Christ died and lived *again*, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. 10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

11 For it is written,

[3]As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall
 bow,
And every tongue shall [4]confess to God.

12 So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling.

[1] Or, *to doubtful disputations* [2] Gr. *household-servant.* [3] Is. xlv. 23. [4] Or, *give praise*

14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that
nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who accounteth
anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
15 For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou
walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat
him for whom Christ died. 16 Let not then your good
be evil spoken of: 17 for the kingdom of God is not eating
and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy
in the Holy Spirit. 18 For he that herein serveth
Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of men.
19 So then [1]let us follow after things which make for
peace, and things whereby we may edify one another.
20 Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God.
All things indeed are clean; howbeit it is evil for that
man who eateth with offence. 21 It is good not to eat
flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *to do anything* whereby
thy brother stumbleth[2]. 22 The faith which thou hast,
have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that
judgeth not himself in that which he [3]approveth. 23
But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he
eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is
sin[4].

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities
of the weak, and not to please ourselves.
2 Let each one of us please his neighbor for that which
is good, unto edifying. 3 For Christ also pleased not
himself; but, as it is written, [5]The reproaches of them
that reproached thee fell upon me. 4 For whatsoever
things were written aforetime were written for our
learning, that through [6]patience and through comfort
of the scriptures we might have hope. 5 Now the God
of [6]patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same
mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: 6 that
with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify [7]the

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *we follow.* [2] Many ancient authorities add *or is offended, or is weak.* [3] Or, *putteth to the test* [4] Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 16. 25–27. [5] Ps. lxix. 9. [6] Or, *stedfastness* [7] Or, *God and the Father* So 2 Cor. 1. 3; 11. 31; Eph. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3.

God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. 7 Wherefore
receive ye one another, even as Christ also received
[1]you, to the glory of God. 8 For I say that Christ hath
been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth
of God, that he might confirm the promises *given* unto
the fathers, 9 and that the Gentiles might glorify God
for his mercy; as it is written,

[2]Therefore will I [3]give praise unto thee among the
[4]Gentiles,
And sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith,
[5]Rejoice, ye [4]Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again,
[6]Praise the Lord, all ye [4]Gentiles;
And let all the peoples praise him.

12 And again, Isaiah saith,
[7]There shall be the root of Jesse,
And he that ariseth to rule over the [4]Gentiles;
On him shall the [4]Gentiles hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace
in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power
of the Holy Spirit.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren,
that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with
all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 15
But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure,
as putting you again in remembrance, because of the
grace that was given me of God, 16 that I should be a
minister of Christ Jesus unto the [4]Gentiles, [8]ministering
the [9]gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles
might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the
Holy Spirit. 17 I have therefore my glorying in Christ
Jesus in things pertaining to God. 18 For I will not
dare to speak of any [10]things save those which Christ

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *us*. [2] Ps. xviii. 49 (or 2 S. xxii. 50). [3] Or, *confess*
[4] Gr. *nations*. Comp. Mt. 4. 15. [5] Dt. xxxii. 43. [6] Ps. cxvii. 1. [7] Is. xi. 10.
[8] Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*. [9] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1. [10] Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*.

wrought through me, for the obedience of the [1]Gentiles, by word and deed, 19 in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of [2]the Holy Spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have [3]fully preached the [4]gospel of Christ; 20 yea, [5]making it my aim so to [6]preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation; 21 but, as it is written,

[7]They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,
And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you: 23 but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to come unto you, 24 whensoever I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company) —25 but now, *I say*, I go unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the saints. 26 For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusalem. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it *to them* also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain. 29 And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in

---

[1] Gr. *nations*. Comp. Mt. 4. 15. [2] Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads *the Spirit*. [3] Gr. *fulfilled*. Comp. Col. 1. 25. [4] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1. [5] Gr. *being ambitious*. 2 Cor. 5. 9; 1 Thess. 4. 11. [6] See marginal note on ch. 1. 15. [7] Is. lii. 15.

Judæa, and *that* my ministration which *I have* for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; 32 that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together with you find rest. 33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phœbe our sister, who is a [1]servant of the church that is at Cenchreæ: 2 that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a helper of many, and of mine own self.

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, 4 who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: 5 and *salute* the church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who bestowed much labor on you. 7 Salute Andronicus and [2]Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them that are of the *household* of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute them of the *household* of Narcissus, that are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, who labored much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints that are with them. 16 Salute

---

[1] Or, *deaconess*

[2] Or, *Junia*

one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them that are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the [1]doctrine which ye learned: and turn away from them. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. 20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. 22 I Tertius, [2]who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.[3]

25 [4]Now to him that is able to establish you according to my [5]gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal, 26 but now is manifested, and [6]by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the [7]nations unto obedience [8]of faith: 27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, [9]to whom be the glory [10]for ever. Amen.

---

[1] Or, *teaching*
[2] Or, *who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you*
[3] Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen*, and omit the like words in ver. 20.
[4] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25–27. Comp. the end of ch. 14.
[5] See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
[6] Gr. *through*.
[7] Or, *Gentiles*
[8] Or, *to the faith*
[9] Some ancient authorities omit *to whom*.
[10] Gr. *unto the ages*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

CORINTHIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving. Exhortation to Unity

1 Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes [1]our brother, 2 unto the church of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank [2]my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; 5 that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all [3]utterance and all knowledge; 6 even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 7 so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; 8 who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unreprovable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [4]divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11 For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *that are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12 Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas;

---

[1] Gr. *the brother.* [2] Some ancient authorities omit *my.* [3] Gr. *word.* [4] Gr. *schisms.*

“Christ the Power of God and the Wisdom of God”

and I of Christ. 13 [1]Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? 14 [2]I thank God that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius; 15 lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. 16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to [3]preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

18 For the word of the cross is to them that [4]perish foolishness; but unto us who [5]are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written,

[6]I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this [7]world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? 21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God’s good pleasure through the foolishness of the [8]preaching to save them that believe. 22 Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: 23 but we preach [9]Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles foolishness; 24 but unto [10]them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For [11]behold your calling, brethren, that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*: 27 but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he

---

[1] Or, *Christ is divided! Was Paul crucified for you?* [2] Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.* [3] Gr. *bring good tidings.* Comp. Mt. 11. 5. [4] Or, *are perishing* [5] Or, *are being saved* [6] Is. xxix. 14. [7] Or, *age* [8] Gr. *thing preached.* [9] Or, *a Messiah* [10] Gr. *the called themselves.* [11] Or, *ye behold*

might put to shame the things that are strong; 28 and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* [1]and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are: 29 that no flesh should glory before God. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, [2]and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, [3]He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of [4]speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the [5]testimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my [4]speech and my [6]preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith should not [7]stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 We speak wisdom, however, among them that are fullgrown: yet a wisdom not of this [8]world, nor of the rulers of this [8]world, who are coming to nought: 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the *wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the [8]worlds unto our glory: 8 which none of the rulers of this [8]world hath known: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory: 9 but as it is written,

[9]Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,
And *which* entered not into the heart of man,
Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.

10 [10]But unto us God revealed [11]*them* through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things

---

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *and*.
[2] Or, *both righteousness and sanctification and redemption*
[3] Jer. ix. 23 f.
[4] Or, *word*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *mystery*.
[6] Gr. *thing preached*.
[7] Gr. *be*.
[8] Or, *age*: and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.
[9] Is. lxiv. 4; lxv. 17.
[10] Some ancient authorities read *For*.
[11] Or, it

of God. 11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. 12 But we received, not the spirit of the [1]world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know the things that were freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; [2]combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*. 14 Now the [3]natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually [4]judged. 15 But he that is spiritual [5]judgeth all things, and he himself is [4]judged of no man. 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ. 2 I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able *to bear it*: nay, not even now are ye able; 3 for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk after the manner of men? 4 For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not men? 5 What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed; and each as the Lord gave to him. 6 I planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labor. 9 For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's [6]husbandry, God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which was given

---

[1] See ver. 6. [2] Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual* men [3] Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical.* [4] Or, *examined* [5] Or, *examineth* [6] Gr. *tilled land.*

unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation;
and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take
heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For other founda-
tion can no man lay than that which is laid, which is
Jesus Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth on the foun-
dation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day
shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; [1]and the
fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work shall abide which he built there-
on, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work
shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself
shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are a [2]temple of God, and
that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man
destroyeth the [2]temple of God, him shall God destroy;
for the [2]temple of God is holy, [3]and such are ye.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man think-
eth that he is wise among you in this [4]world, let him be-
come a fool, that he may become wise. 19 For the wis-
dom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is
written, [5]He that taketh the wise in their craftiness:
20 and again, [6]The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the
wise, that they are vain. 21 Wherefore let no one glory
in men. For all things are yours; 22 whether Paul, or
Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or
things present, or things to come; all are yours; 23 and
ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

4

Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of
Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2
Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man
be found faithful. 3 But with me it is a very small
thing that I should be [7]judged of you, or of man's [8]judg-
ment: yea, I [9]judge not mine own self. 4 For I know

---

[1] Or, *and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.*
[2] Or, *sanctuary*
[3] Or, *which* temple *ye are*
[4] Or, *age*
[5] Job v. 13.
[6] Ps. xciv. 11.
[7] Or, *examined*
[8] Gr. *day*. See ch. 3. 13.
[9] Or, *examine*

nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that [1]judgeth me is the Lord. 5 Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not *to go* beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against the other. 7 For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it? 8 Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have come to reign without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, [2]both to angels and men. 10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonor. 11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; 12 and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; 13 being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the [3]filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. 15 For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the [4]gospel. 16 I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me. 17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the

---

[1] Or, *examineth* [2] Or, *and to angels, and to men.* [3] Or, *refuse* [4] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which are in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. 18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. 19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them that are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one *of you* hath his father's wife. 2 And [1]ye are puffed up, and [2]did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so wrought this thing, 4 in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, 5 to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord [3]Jesus. 6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ: 8 wherefore let us [4]keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators; 10 [5]not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out

---

[1] Or, *are ye puffed up?* [2] Or, *did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?* [3] Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.* [4] Gr. *keep festival.* [5] Or, *not altogether with the fornicators &c.*

of the world: 11 but [1]as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. 12 For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without God judgeth. Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against [2]his neighbor, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? 2 Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy [3]to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? 4 If then ye have [4]to judge things pertaining to this life, [5]do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? 5 I say *this* to move you to shame. [6]What, cannot there be *found* among you one wise man who shall be able to decide between his brethren, 6 but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? 7 Nay, already it is altogether [7]a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? 8 Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. 9 Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye [8]were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

---

[1] Or, *now I write* [2] Gr. *the other*. See Rom. 13. 8. [3] Gr. *of the smallest tribunals.* Gr. *tribunals pertaining to.* [5] Or, *set them . . . church* [6] Or, *Is it so, that there annot &c.* [7] Or, *a loss to you* [8] Gr. *washed yourselves.*

12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body: 14 and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power. 15 Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid. 16 Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, [1]The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 Or know ye not that your body is a [2]temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; 20 for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. 2 But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. 3 Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4 The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. 5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. 6 But this I say by way of concession, not of commandment. 7 [3]Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

---

[1] Gen. ii. 24. [2] Or, *sanctuary* [3] Many ancient authorities read *For*.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9 But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10 But unto the married I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband 11 (but should she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. 12 But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. 13 And the woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15 Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called [1]us in peace. 16 For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17 Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all the churches. 18 Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. 21 Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: [2]nay, even if thou canst become free, use *it* rather. 22 For he that was called in the Lord being a bondservant, is the Lord's

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *you*. [2] Or, *but if*

freedman: likewise he that was called being free, is Christ's bondservant. 23 Ye were bought with a price; become not bondservants of men. 24 Brethren, let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be trustworthy. 26 I think therefore that this is good by reason of the distress that is upon us, *namely*, that it is good for a man [1]to be as he is. 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But shouldest thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would spare you. 29 But this I say, brethren, the time [2]is shortened, that henceforth both those that have wives may be as though they had none; 30 and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as though they possessed not; 31 and those that use the world, as not using it to the full: for the fashion of this world passeth away. 32 But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33 but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may please his [3]wife, 34 and is divided. *So* also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35 And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a [4]snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36 But if any man thinketh that

---

[1] Gr. *so to be.* [2] Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.* [3] Some ancient authorities read *wife. And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful &c.* [4] Or, *constraint* Gr. *noose.*

he behaveth himself unseemly toward his [1]virgin *daughter*, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. 37 But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own [1]virgin *daughter*, shall do well. 38 So then both he that giveth his own [1]virgin *daughter* in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better. 39 A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be [2]dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40 But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgment: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love [3]edifieth. 2 If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know; 3 but if any man loveth God, the same is known by him. 4 Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that there is no God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; 6 yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him. 7 Howbeit there is not in all men that knowledge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as *of* a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8 But food will not [4]commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, [5]are we the worse; nor, if we eat, [6]are we the better. 9 But take heed lest by any

[1] Or, *virgin* (omitting daughter) [2] Gr. *fallen asleep.* See Acts 7. 60. [3] Gr. *buildeth up.*
[4] Gr. *present.* [5] Gr. *do we lack.* [6] Gr. *do we abound.*

means this [1]liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to the weak. 10 For if a man see thee who hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, [2]be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? 11 For [3]through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. 12 And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin against Christ. 13 Wherefore, if meat causeth my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I cause not my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? 2 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. 3 My defence to them that examine me is this. 4 Have we no right to eat and to drink? 5 Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a [4]believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear working? 7 What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8 Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same? 9 For it is written in the law of Moses, [5]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that God careth, 10 or saith he it [6]assuredly for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of partaking. 11 If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? 12 If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the [1]gospel of Christ. 13 Know ye not that they that minister about sacred things eat *of* the things of the temple, *and* they that wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? 14 Even so did the Lord ordain that they that proclaim the [1]gospel should live of the [1]gospel. 15 But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case; for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. 16 For if I [2]preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I [2]preach not the gospel. 17 For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to me. 18 What then is my reward? That, when I [2]preach the gospel, I may make the [1]gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the [1]gospel. 19 For though I was free from all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. 20 And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. 23 And I do all things for the [1]gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. 24 Know ye not that they that run in a [3]race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so run; that ye may attain. 25 And every man that striveth in the games exerciseth self-control in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so [1]fight I, as not beating the air: 27 but I [2]buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I [3]have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

---

[1] Or, *power*
[2] Gr. *be builded up.*
[3] Gr. *in.*
[4] Gr. *sister.*
[5] Dt. xxv. 4.
[6] Or, *altogether*

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 4. 15. [2] See marginal note on ch. 1. 17. [3] Gr. *race course.*

10 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized [4]unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual food; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was [5]Christ. 5 Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now [6]these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, [7]The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 9 Neither let us make trial of the [8]Lord, as some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents. 10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. 11 Now these things happened unto them [9]by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. 15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a [10]communion of

[1] Gr. *box.*
[2] Gr. *bruise.* Lk. 18. 5.
[3] Or, *have been a herald*
[4] Gr. *into.*
[5] Or, *the Christ* Comp. Heb. 11. 26.
[6] Or, *in these things they became figures of us*
[7] Ex. xxxii. 6.
[8] Some ancient authorities read *Christ.*
[9] Gr *by way of figure.*
[10] Or, *participation in*

the blood of Christ? The [1]bread which we break, is it
not a [2]communion of the body of Christ? 17 [3]seeing
that we, who are many, are one [1]bread, one body: for
we all partake [4]of the one [1]bread. 18 Behold Israel
after the flesh: have not they that eat the sacrifices communion
with the altar? 19 What say I then? that a
thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is
anything? 20 But *I say*, that the things which the
Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to
God: and I would not that ye should have communion
with demons. 21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord,
and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the table of
the Lord, and of the table of demons. 22 Or do we provoke
the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful; but not all things are expedient.
All things are lawful; but not all things [5]edify.
24 Let no man seek his own, but *each* [6]his neighbor's
good. 25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking
no question for conscience' sake; 26 for the earth
is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27 If one of
them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are
disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking
no question for conscience' sake. 28 But if any man
say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat
not, for his sake that showed it, and for conscience'
sake: 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the
other's; for why is my liberty judged by another conscience?
30 [7]If I partake with thankfulness, why am
I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? 31
Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye
do, do all to the glory of God. 32 Give no occasion of
stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church
of God: 33 even as I also please all men in all things,
not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many,

---

[1] Or, *loaf* [2] Or, *participation in* [3] Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body* [4] Gr. *from.* [5] Gr. *build up.* [6] Gr. *the other's.* See Rom. 13. 8. Or, *If I by grace partake*

11 that they may be saved. 1 Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. 4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoreth his head. 5 But every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if she were shaven. 6 For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: 9 for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to have *a sign of* authority on her head, because of the angels. 11 Nevertheless, neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. 12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but all things are of God. 13 Judge ye [1]in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled? 14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonor to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together [2]in

---

[1] Or, *among*

[2] Or, *in congregation*

the church, I hear that [1]divisions exist among you; and
I partly believe it. 19 For there must be also [2]factions
among you, that they that are approved may be
made manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye assemble
yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the
Lord's supper: 21 for in your eating each one taketh
before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and
another is drunken. 22 What, have ye not houses to
eat and to drink in? or despise ye the [3]church of God,
and put them to shame that [4]have not? What shall I
say to you? [5]shall I praise you? In this I praise you
not. 23 For I received of the Lord that which also I
delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in
which he was [6]betrayed took bread; 24 and when he had
given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body,
which [7]is for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25
In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This
cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often
as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often
as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the
Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever
shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an
unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the
blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man prove himself,
and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh
judgment unto himself, if he [8]discern not the body.
30 For this cause many among you are weak and sickly,
and not a few sleep. 31 But if we [9]discerned ourselves,
we should not be judged. 32 But [10]when we are judged,
we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned
with the world. 33 Wherefore, my brethren,
when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. 34
If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your

---

[1] Gr. *schisms.* [2] Gr. *heresies.* [3] Or, *congregation* [4] Or, *have nothing* [5] Or, *shall praise you in this? I praise you not.* [6] Or, *delivered up* [7] Many ancient authorities ead *is broken for you.* [8] Gr. *discriminate.* [9] Gr. *discriminated.* [10] Or, *when we re judged of the Lord, we are chastened*

coming together be not unto judgment. And the rest
will I set in order whensoever I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I
would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that
when ye were Gentiles *ye were* led away unto those
dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. 3 Wherefore
I make known unto you, that no man speaking in the
Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man
can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same
Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of ministrations,
and the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of
workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in
all. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the
Spirit to profit withal. 8 For to one is given through
the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word
of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: 9 to another
faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of
healings, in the one Spirit; 10 and to another workings
of [1]miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another
discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of
tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues:
11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit,
dividing to each one severally even as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members,
and all the members of the body, being many, are one
body; so also is Christ. 13 For in one Spirit were we
all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks,
whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of
one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but
many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the
hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of
the body. 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am
not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not

---

[1] Gr. *powers*.

The Body one, the Members many

of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now they are many members, but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: 23 and those *parts* of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we [1]bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness; 24 whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that *part* which lacked; 25 that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member is [2]honored, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and [3]severally members thereof. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then [4]miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, [5]governments, *divers* kinds of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all *workers of* [4]miracles? 30 have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And moreover a most excellent way show I unto you.

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. 2 And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but

---

[1] Or, *put on* [2] Or, *glorified* [3] Or, *members each in his part* [4] Gr. *powers*
[5] Or, *wise counsels*

have not love, I am nothing. 3 And if I bestow all my
goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body [1]to be
burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. 4
Love suffereth long, *and* is kind; love envieth not; love
vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 doth not behave
itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not provoked,
taketh not account of evil; 6 rejoiceth not in unrighteousness,
but rejoiceth with the truth; 7 [2]beareth all
things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth
all things. 8 Love never faileth: but whether *there be*
prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be*
tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge,
it shall be done away. 9 For we know in part, and we
prophesy in part; 10 but when that which is perfect is
come, that which is in part shall be done away. 11
When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a
child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a
man, I have put away childish things. 12 For now
we see in a mirror, [3]darkly; but then face to face: now
I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also
I was fully known. 13 But now abideth faith, hope,
love, these three; and the [4]greatest of these is love.

14 Follow after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual
gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2
For he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto
men, but unto God; for no man [5]understandeth; but in
the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 3 But he that prophesieth
speaketh unto men edification, and [6]exhortation,
and consolation. 4 He that speaketh in a tongue [7]edifieth
himself; but he that prophesieth [7]edifieth the
church. 5 Now I would have you all speak with
tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy: and
greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh
with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *that I may glory*. [2] Or, *covereth* Comp. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[3] Gr. *in a riddle*. [4] Gr. *greater*. Comp. Mt. 18. 1, 4; 23. 11. [5] Gr. *heareth*.
[6] Or, *comfort* [7] Gr. *buildeth up*.

receive edifying. 6 But now, brethren, if I come unto
you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you,
unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of
knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? 7 Even
things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or
harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how
shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if
the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare
himself for war? 9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the
tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be
known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking into the
air. 10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices
in the world, and [1]no *kind* is without signification. 11
If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be
to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh
will be a barbarian [2]unto me. 12 So also ye, since ye
are zealous of [3]spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may abound
unto the edifying of the church. 13 Wherefore let him
that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my
understanding is unfruitful. 15 What is it then? I
will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding
also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will
sing with the understanding also. 16 Else if thou bless
with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of [4]the
unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing
he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily
givest thanks well, but the other is not [5]edified. 18 I
thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: 19
howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words
with my understanding, that I might instruct others
also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in mind: yet in malice
be ye babes, but in mind be [6]men. 21 In the law it is

---

[1] Or, *nothing is without voice* [2] Or, *in my case* [3] Gr. *spirits.* [4] Or, *him that is without gifts*: and so in ver. 23, 24. [5] Gr. *builded up.* [6] Gr. *of full age.* Comp. ch. 2. 6.

written, [1]By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign*, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. 23 If therefore the whole church be assembled together and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is [2]reproved by all, he is judged by all; 25 the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is [3]among you indeed.

26 What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27 If any man speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that* in turn; and let one interpret: 28 but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others [4]discern. 30 But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. 31 For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be [5]exhorted; 32 and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; 33 for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace.

As in all the churches of the saints, 34 let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also [6]saith the law. 35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. 36

---

[1] Is. xxviii. 11 f. [2] Or, *convicted* [3] Or, *in* [4] Gr. *discriminate*. [5] Or, *comforted*
[6] Gen. iii. 16?

What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37 If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. 38 [1]But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 But let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the [2]gospel which I [3]preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, 2 by which also ye are saved, if ye hold fast [4]the word which I [3]preached unto you, except ye believed [5]in vain. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received: that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; 4 and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; 5 and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve; 6 then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; 7 then he appeared to [6]James; then to all the apostles; 8 and last of all, as to the *child* untimely born, he appeared to me also. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found [7]vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.* Comp. ch. 8. 3.
[2] See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.
[3] See marginal note on ch. 1. 17
[4] Gr. *with what word.*
[5] Or, *without cause*
[6] Or, *Jacob*
[7] Or, *void*

from the dead, how say some among you that there is no
resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection
of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14
and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching
[1]vain, [2]your faith also is [1]vain. 15 Yea, and we are
found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of
God that he raised up [3]Christ: whom he raised not up,
if so be that the dead are not raised. 16 For if the
dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised:
17 and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain;
ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also that are
fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 [4]If we have
only hoped in Christ in this life, we are of all men most
pitiable.

20 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead,
the firstfruits of them that are asleep. 21 For since
by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection
of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, so also in
[3]Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But each in his
own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are
Christ's, at his [5]coming. 24 Then *cometh* the end,
when he shall deliver up the kingdom to [6]God, even the
Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all
authority and power. 25 For he must reign, till he
hath put all his enemies under his feet. 26 The last
enemy that shall be abolished is death. 27 For, He put
all things in subjection under his feet. [7]But when he
saith, [8]All things are put in subjection, it is evident
that he is excepted who did subject all things unto him.
28 And when all things have been subjected unto him,
then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that
did subject all things unto him, that God may be all
in all.

29 Else what shall they do that are baptized for the

---

[1] Or, *void* [2] Some ancient authorities read *our.* [3] Gr. *the Christ.* [4] Or, *If in this life only we have hoped in Christ &c.* [5] Gr. *presence.* [6] Gr. *the God and Father.* [7] Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when,* I say, *all things &c.* [8] Ps. viii. 6.

dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? 30 why do we also stand in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by [1]that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 32 If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, [2]what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: Evil companionships corrupt good morals. 34 Awake to soberness righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak *this* to move you to shame.

35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? 36 Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened except it die: 37 and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; 38 but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own. 39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 it is sown a [3]natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a [3]natural body, there is also a spiritual *body*. 45 So also it is written, [4]The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit. 46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that

---

[1] Or, *your glorying* [2] Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*
[3] Gr. *psychical.* [4] Gen. ii. 7.

which is [1]natural; then that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, [2]we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: [3]We all shall not sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54 But when [4]this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, [5]Death is swallowed up [6]in victory. 55 [7]O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? 56 The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law: 57 but thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not [8]vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. 2 Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come. 3 And when I arrive, [9]whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: 4 and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. 5 But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I pass through Macedonia; 6 but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost; 9 for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

---

[1] Gr. *psychical*. [2] Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*. [3] Or, *We shall not all &c.* [4] Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*. [5] Is. xxv. 8. [6] Or, *victoriously* [7] Hos. xiii. 14. [8] Or, *void*
[9] Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send &c.*

10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do: 11 let no man therefore despise him. But set him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. 12 But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all [1]*his* will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14 Let all that ye do be done in love.

15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto the saints), 16 that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the work and laboreth. 17 And I rejoice at the [2]coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they supplied. 18 For they refreshed my spirit and yours: acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with the church

---

[1] Or, God's *will that he should come now* Comp. Rom. 2. 18 marg.

[2] Gr. *presence* 2 Cor. 10. 10.

that is in their house. 20 All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. 22 If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema. [1]Marana tha. 23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you. 24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[1] That is, *O* (or *Our*) *Lord, come!*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

CORINTHIANS

Salutation. “The God of all Comfort”

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy [1]our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints that are in the whole of Achaia: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* [2]the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort; 4 who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. 6 But whether we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: 7 and our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the comfort. 8 For

[1] Gr. *the brother.*

[2] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6 marg.

we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning
our affliction which befell *us* in Asia, that we were
weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch
that we despaired even of life: 9 [1]yea, we ourselves
have had the [2]sentence of death within ourselves,
that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who
raiseth the dead: 10 who delivered us out of so great a
death, and will deliver: on whom we have [3]set our hope
that he will also still deliver us; 11 ye also helping together
on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the
gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may
be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience,
that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in
fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves
in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
13 For we write no other things unto you, than what
ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge
unto the end: 14 as also ye did acknowledge
us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also
are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come first
unto you, that ye might have a second [4]benefit; 16 and
by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia
to come unto you, and of you to be set forward
on my journey unto Judæa. 17 When I therefore was
thus minded, did I show fickleness? or the things that
I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that
with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay?
18 But as God is faithful, our word toward you is not
yea and nay. 19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ,
who was preached among you [5]by us, *even* [5]by me and
Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him
is yea. 20 For how many soever be the promises of
God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is

---

[1] Or, *but we ourselves*

[2] Gr. *answer.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *set our hope; and still will he deliver us.*

[4] Or, *grace* Some ancient authorities read *joy*

[5] Gr. *through*

the Amen, unto the glory of God through us. 21 Now he that establisheth us with you [1]in Christ, and anointed us, is God; 22 [2]who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I forbare to come unto Corinth. 24 Not that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for in [3]faith ye stand fast. **2** 1 [4]But I determined this for myself, that I would not come again to you with sorrow. 2 For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad but he that is made sorry by me? 3 And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. 4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. 6 Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by [5]the many; 7 so that contrariwise ye should [6]rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. 8 Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, [7]whether ye are obedient in all things. 10 But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the [8]presence of Christ; 11 that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Now when I came to Troas for the [9]gospel of

---

[1] Gr. *into.*
[2] Or, *seeing that he both sealed us*
[3] Or, *your faith*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *For.*
[5] Gr. *the more.*
[6] Some ancient authorities omit *rather.*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *whereby.*
[8] Or, *person*
[9] Gr. *good tidings*: see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

Christ, and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord, 13 I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.

14 But thanks be unto God, who always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savor of his knowledge in every place. 15 For we are a sweet savor of Christ unto God, in them that [1]are saved, and in them that [2]perish; 16 to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? 17 For we are not as the many, [3]corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or from you? 2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men; 3 being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts of flesh. 4 And such confidence have we through Christ to God-ward: 5 not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; 6 who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. 7 But if the ministration of death, [4]written, *and* engraven on stones, came [5]with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which *glory* [6]was passing away: 8 how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory? 9 [7]For if the ministration of condemnation hath glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. 10 For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. 11 For if that which [1]passeth away *was* [2]with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

---

[1] Or, *are being saved*

[2] Or, *are perishing*

[3] Or, *making merchandise of the word of God* Comp. 2 Pet 2. 3.

[4] Gr. *in letters.*

[5] Gr. *in.*

[6] Or, *was being done away* Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 8, 10.

[7] Many ancient authorities read *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*

12 Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness of speech, 13 and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly [3]on the end of that which [4]was passing away: 14 but their [5]minds were hardened: for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil [6]remaineth, it not being revealed *to them* that it is done away in Christ. 15 But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. 16 But whensoever [7]it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty. 18 But we all, with unveiled face [8]beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint not: 2 but we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3 And even if our [9]gospel is veiled, it is veiled in them that [10]perish: 4 in whom the god of this [11]world hath blinded the [5]minds of the unbelieving, [12]that the [13]light of the [9]gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn *upon them.* 5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your [1]servants [2]for Jesus' sake. 6 Seeing it is God, that said, [3]Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the [4]light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

---

[1] Or, *is being done away* See ver. 7 marg. [2] Gr. *through.* [3] Or, *unto* [4] Or, *was being done away* See ver. 7 marg. [5] Gr. *thoughts.* Ch. 4. 4; 11. 3. [6] Or, *remaineth unlifted; which* veil *is done away* [7] Or, a man *shall turn* [8] Or, *reflecting as a mirror* [9] See marginal note on ch. 2. 12. [10] Or, *are perishing* [11] Or, *age* [12] Or, *that they should not see the light . . . image of God* [13] Gr. *illumination.*

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves; 8 *we are* pressed on every side, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; 9 pursued, yet not [5]forsaken; smitten down, yet not destroyed; 10 always bearing about in the body the [6]dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. 11 For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. 12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, [7]I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; 14 knowing that he that raised up [8]the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us with you. 15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through [9]the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; 18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the earthly house of our [10]tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the

[1] Gr. *bondservants*. Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 19. [2] Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus*. [3] Gen. i. 3. [4] Gr. *illumination*. [5] Or, *left behind* [6] Gr. *putting to death*. [7] Ps. cxvi. 10. [8] Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*. [9] Gr. *the more* [10] Or, *bodily frame* Comp. Wisd. 9. 15.

“ Absent from the Body, at Home with the Lord ”

heavens. 2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be
clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven:
3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found
naked. 4 For indeed we that are in this [1]tabernacle do
groan, [2]being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed,
but that we would be clothed upon, that what
is mortal may be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that
wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto
us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always
of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at
home in the body, we are absent from the Lord 7 (for
we walk by faith, not by [3]sight); 8 we are of good courage,
I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the
body, and to be at home with the Lord. 9 Wherefore
also we [4]make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to
be well-pleasing unto him. 10 For we must all be made
manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each
one may receive the things *done* [5]in the body, according
to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade
men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I
hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences.
12 We are not again commending ourselves
unto you, but *speak* as giving you occasion of glorying
on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer
them that glory in appearance, and not in heart.
13 For whether we [6]are beside ourselves, it is unto God;
or whether we are of sober mind, it is unto you. 14 For
the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus
judge, that one died for all, therefore all died; 15 and
he died for all, that they that live should no longer live
unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died
and rose again. 16 Wherefore we henceforth know no
man after the flesh: even though we have known Christ

---

[1] Or, *bodily frame* Comp. Wisd. 9. 15. [2] Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon* [3] Gr. *appearance.* [4] Gr. *are ambitious.* See Rom. 15. 20 marg. [5] Gr. *through.* [6] Or, *were*

after the flesh, yet now we know *him so* no more. 17 Wherefore if any man is in Christ, [1]*he is* a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. 18 But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having [2]committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. 21 Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

6 1 And working together *with him* we entreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain 2 (for he saith,

[3]At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,
And in a day of salvation did I succor thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation): 3 giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; 4 but in everything commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much [4]patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, 5 in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings, in fastings; 6 in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in love unfeigned, 7 in the word of truth, in the power of God; [5]by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8 by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true; 9 as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

[1] Or, there is *a new creation* [2] Or, *placed in us* [3] Is. xlix. 8. [4] Or, *stedfastness*
[5] Gr. *through*.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. 13 Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with [1]Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? 16 And what agreement hath a [2]temple of God with idols? for we are a [2]temple of the living God; even as God said, [3]I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore

[4]Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,
And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,
18 [5]And will be to you a Father,
And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,
saith the Lord Almighty.

7 1 Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 [6]Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. 3 I say it not to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. 4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even when we were come into Macedonia our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. 6 Never-

---

[1] Gr. *Beliar.*
[2] Or, *sanctuary*
[3] Lev. xxvi. 12; Ex. xxix. 45; Ezek. xxxvii. 27; Jer. xxxi. 1.
[4] Is. lii. 11.
[5] Hos. i. 10; Isa. xliii. 6.
[6] Gr. *Make room for us.*

theless he that comforteth the lowly, *even* God, comforted us by the [1]coming of Titus; 7 and not by his [1]coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. 8 For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* ([2]for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance [3]unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what indignation, yea what fear, yea what longing, yea what zeal, yea what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. 12 So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. 13 Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all. 14 For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also which I made before Titus was found to be truth. 15 And his affection is more abundantly toward you, while he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

[1] Gr. *presence.* Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 9. [2] Some ancient authorities omit *for.* [3] Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

The Zeal of Macedonia in ministering to the Saints to

8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia; 2 how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their [1]liberality. 3 For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own accord, 4 beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to the saints: 5 and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us through the will of God. 6 Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace also. 7 But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* [2]your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also. 8 I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. 10 And herein I give *my* judgment: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. 11 But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. 12 For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he* hath not. 13 For *I say* not *this* that others may be eased *and* ye distressed; 14 but by equality: your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality: 15 as it is written, [3]He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

---

[1] Gr. *singleness*. See Rom. 12. 8.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *our love to you*.

[3] Ex. xvi. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, who putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. 17 For he accepted indeed our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. 18 And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the [1]gospel *is spread* through all the churches; 19 and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and *to show* our readiness: 20 avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter of* this bounty which is ministered by us: 21 for we take thought for things honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he hath* in you. 23 Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and *my* fellow-worker to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are* the [2]messengers of the churches, *they are* the glory of Christ. 24 [3]Show ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: 2 for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and [4]your zeal hath stirred up [5]very many of them. 3 But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be prepared: 4 lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. 5 I thought it necessary therefore to entreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised [1]bounty, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not of [2]extortion.

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.
[2] Gr. *apostles.*
[3] Or, *Show ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.*
[4] Or, *emulation of you*
[5] Gr. *the more part.*

6 But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth [3]bountifully shall reap also [3]bountifully. 7 *Let* each man *do* according as he hath purposed in his heart: not [4]grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. 8 And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: 9 as it is written,

[5]He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness: 11 ye being enriched in everything unto all [6]liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to God. 12 For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto God; 13 seeing that through the proving *of you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the [7]gospel of Christ, and for the [6]liberality of *your* contribution unto them and unto all; 14 while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. 15 Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: 2 yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, who count of us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh 4 (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds); 5 casting down [1]imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ; 6 and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be made full. 7 [2]Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also are we. 8 For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: 9 that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. 10 For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account. 11 Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present. 12 For we are not bold [3]to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. 13 But we will not glory beyond *our* measure, but according to the measure of the [4]province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we [5]came even as far as unto you in the [6]gospel of Christ: 15 not glorying beyond

---

[1] Gr. *blessing*. [2] Or, *covetousness* [3] Gr. *with blessings*. Comp. ver. 5. [4] Gr. *of sorrow*. [5] Ps. cxii. 9. [6] Gr. *singleness*. Comp. ch. 8. 2. [7] Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

[1] Or, *reasonings* Rom. 2. 15. [2] Or, *Do ye look . . . face?* [3] Gr. *to judge ourselves mong, or to judge ourselves with.* [4] Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.* [5] Or, *were the irst to come* [6] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

our measure, *that is,* in other men's labors; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our [1]province unto *further* abundance, 16 so as to [2]preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's [1]province in regard of things ready to our hand. 17 [3]But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: [4]but indeed ye do bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with [5]a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you *as* a pure virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your [6]minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different [7]gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with *him.* 5 For I reckon that I am not a whit behind [8]the very chiefest apostles. 6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; [9]nay, in every way have we made *this* manifest unto you in all things. 7 Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I [10]preached to you the gospel of God for nought? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them* that I might minister unto you; 9 and when I was present with you and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off [1]occasion from them that desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. 15 It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

---

[1] Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.* [2] Gr. *bring good tidings.* Comp. Mt. 11. 5. [3] Jer. ix. 24. [4] Or, *nay indeed bear with me* [5] Gr. *a jealousy of God.* [6] Gr. *thoughts.* See ch. 3. 14. [7] Gr. *good tidings.* Comp. ch. 2. 12. [8] Or, *those preëminent apostles* [9] Or, *nay, in everything we have made* it *manifest among all men to you-ward* [10] Gr. *brought good tidings* See ch. 10. 16.

16 I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise *yourselves*. 20 For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you *captive*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. 21 I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labors more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; 26 *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of rivers, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my* [2]countrymen, *in* perils from the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in*

---

[1] Gr. *the occasion of them.* [2] Gr. *race.* Comp. Acts 7. 19.

perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils
among false brethren; 27 *in* labor and travail, in watch-
ings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in
cold and nakedness. 28 [1]Besides those things that are
without, there is that which presseth upon me daily,
anxiety for all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I
am not weak? who is caused to stumble, and I burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that
concern my weakness. 31 [2]The God and Father of the
Lord Jesus, he who is blessed [3]for evermore knoweth
that I lie not. 32 In Damascus the [4]governor under
Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes in
order to take me: 33 and through a window was I let
down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 [5]I must needs glory, though it is not expedient;
but I will come to visions and revelations of the
Lord. 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago
(whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the
body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up
even to the third heaven. 3 And I know such a man
(whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know
not; God knoweth), 4 how that he was caught up into
Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not
lawful for a man to utter. 5 On behalf of such a one
will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory,
save in *my* weaknesses. 6 For if I should desire to glory,
I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I
forbear, lest any man should account of me above that
which he seeth me *to be*, or heareth from me. 7 And
by reason of the exceeding greatness of the [6]revela-
tions, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was
given to me a [7]thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan
to buffet me, that I should not be exalted overmuch. 8
Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that

---

[1] Or, *Besides the things which I omit* Or, *Besides the things that come out of course* [2] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6. [3] Gr. *unto the ages.* [4] Gr. *ethnarch.* [5] Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.* [6] Some ancient authorities read *revelations—wherefore, that &c.* [7] Or, *stake*

it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may [1]rest upon me. 10 Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind [2]the very chiefest apostles, though I am nothing. 12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all [3]patience, by signs and wonders and [4]mighty works. 13 For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15 And I will most gladly spend and be [5]spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? 16 But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I caught you with guile. 17 Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? 18 I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not [6]in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 [7]Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, *are* for your edifying. 20 For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should

---

[1] Or, *cover me* Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.* See Rev. 7. 15. [2] Or, *those preëminent* postles [3] Or, *stedfastness* [4] Gr. *powers.* [5] Gr. *spent out.* [6] Or, *by the same Spirit*
Or. *Think ye . . . you?*

find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, [1]tumults; 21 lest again when I come my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. 2 I have said [2]beforehand, and I do say [2]beforehand, [3]as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I will not spare; 3 seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is powerful in you: 4 for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak [4]in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God toward you. 5 Try your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate. 6 But I hope that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. 7 Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honorable, [5]though we be as reprobate. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your perfecting. 10 For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

---

[1] Or, *disorders* [2] Or, *plainly* Comp. 1 Thess. 3. 4. [3] Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent* [4] Many ancient authorities read *with*. [5] Gr. *and that.*

Admonitions. Salutation. Benediction

11 Finally, brethren, [1]farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12 Salute one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

[1] Or, *rejoice: be perfected*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

GALATIANS

Salutation. The Galatians' Apostasy surprising

1 Paul, an apostle (not from men, neither through [1]man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead), 2 and all the brethren that are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3 Grace to you and peace [2]from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil [3]world, according to the will of [4]our God and Father: 5 to whom *be* the glory [5]for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different [6]gospel; 7 [7]which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the [6]gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, should [8]preach [9]unto you any gospel [10]other than that

---

[1] Or, *a man*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.*
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Or, *God and our Father*
[5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[6] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[7] Or, *which is nothing else save that there &c.*
[8] See marginal note on Mt. 11. 5.
[9] Some ancient authorities omit *unto you.*
[10] Or, *contrary to that*

which we [1]preached unto you, let him be anathema. 9
As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man
[1]preacheth unto you any gospel [2]other than that which
ye received, let him be anathema. 10 For am I now
seeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I striving
to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not
be a [3]servant of Christ.

11 For I make known to you, brethren, as touching
the [4]gospel which was [1]preached by me, that it is not
after man. 12 For neither did I receive it from [5]man,
nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through revelation
of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have heard of my manner
of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that
beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and
made havoc of it: 14 and I advanced in the Jews' religion
beyond many of mine own age [6]among my countrymen,
being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions
of my fathers. 15 But when it was the good
pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my
mother's womb, and called me through his grace, 16 to
reveal his Son in me, that I might [1]preach him among
the Gentiles; straightway I conferred not with flesh
and blood: 17 neither went I up to Jerusalem to them
that were apostles before me: but I went away into
Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to
[7]visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. 19
But other of the apostles saw I none, [8]save [9]James the
Lord's brother. 20 Now touching the things which I
write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. 21 Then
I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. 22 And I
was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa
which were in Christ: 23 but they only heard say, He
that once persecuted us now [1]preacheth the faith of

---

[1] See marginal note on Mt. 11. 5. [2] Or, *contrary to that* [3] Gr. *bondservant*. [4] Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 26. [5] Or, *a man* [6] Gr. *in my race*. [7] Or, *become acquainted with* [8] Or, *but only* [9] Or, *Jacob*

which he once made havoc; 24 and they glorified God in me.

2 Then after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. 2 And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the [1]gospel which I preach among the Gentiles but privately before them who [2]were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had run, in vain. 3 But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 4 [3]and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the [1]gospel might continue with you. 6 But from those who [2]were reputed to be somewhat ([4]whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the [1]gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with *the* [1]*gospel* of the circumcision 8 (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); 9 and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, [5]James and Cephas and John, they who [2]were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; 10 only *they would* that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. 12 For before that certain came from James, he ate with the Gentiles; but when they came, he drew back and separated him-

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 6. [2] Or, *are* [3] Or, *but it was because of* [4] Or, *what they once were* [5] Or, *Jacob*

self, fearing them that were of the circumcision. 13
And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him;
insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with
their dissimulation. 14 But when I saw that they
walked not uprightly according to the truth of the
[1]gospel, I said unto Cephas before *them* all, If thou,
being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the
Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the
Jews? 15 We being Jews by nature, and not sinners
of the Gentiles, 16 yet knowing that a man is not [2]justified
by the works of the law but through faith in
Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we
might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the
works of the law: because by the works of the law shall
no flesh be justified. 17 But if, while we sought to be
justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners,
is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For
if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I
prove myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the
law died unto the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I
have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I
that live, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I
now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in
the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for
me. 21 I do not make void the grace of God: for if
righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for
nought.

3 O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before
whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified?
2 This only would I learn from you, Received
ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the [3]hearing
of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the
Spirit, [4]are ye now perfected in the flesh? 4 Did ye
suffer so many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain.

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 1. 6. [2] Or, *accounted righteous*: and so elsewhere. Comp. Rom. 2. 13. [3] Or, *message* [4] Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*

which the Covenant of Faith antedates. The Law preparatory to the Gospel

5 He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and
worketh [1]miracles [2]among you, *doeth he it* by the works
of the law, or by the [3]hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abra-
ham [4]believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for
righteousness. 7 [5]Know therefore that they that are of
faith, the same are sons of Abraham. 8 And the scrip-
ture, foreseeing that God [6]would justify the [7]Gentiles
by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abra-
ham, *saying*, [8]In thee shall all the nations be blessed. 9
So then they that are of faith are blessed with the
faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works
of the law are under a curse: for it is written, [9]Cursed
is every one who continueth not in all things that are
written in the book of the law, to do them. 11 Now
that no man is justified [10]by the law before God, is evi-
dent: for, [11]The righteous shall live by faith; 12 and the
law is not of faith; but, [12]He that doeth them shall live
in them. 13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the
law, having become a curse for us; for it is written,
[13]Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 that
upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham
in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of
the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men:
Though it be but a man's covenant, yet when it hath
been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth
thereto. 16 Now to Abraham were the promises spo-
ken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of
many; but as of one, [14]And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand
by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty
years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the prom-
ise of none effect. 18 For if the inheritance is of the
law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted it

---

[1] Gr. *powers.* [2] Or, *in* [3] Or, *message* [4] Gen. xv. 6. [5] Or, *Ye perceive*
[6] Gr. *justifieth.* [7] Gr. *nations.* [8] Gen. xii. 3. [9] Dt. xxvii. 26. [10] Gr. *in.*
[11] Hab. ii. 4. [12] Lev. xviii. 5. [13] Dt. xxi. 23. [14] Gen. xiii. 15; xvii. 8.

to Abraham by promise. 19 What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one; but God is one. 21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. 22 But the scripture shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 So that the law is become our tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. 26 For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. 28 There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female; for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

4 But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant though he is lord of all; 2 but is under guardians and stewards until the day appointed of the father. 3 So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the [1]rudiments of the world: 4 but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, 5 that he might redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

---

[1] Or, *elements* 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.

7 So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them that by nature are no gods: 9 but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly [1]rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? 10 Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labor upon you in vain.

12 I beseech you, brethren, become as I *am*, for I also *am become* as ye *are*. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I [2]preached the gospel unto you the [3]first time: 14 and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor [4]rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus. 15 Where then is that gratulation [5]of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. 16 So then am I become your enemy, [6]by telling you the truth? 17 They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. 18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. 19 My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? 22 For it is written, [7]that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. 23 [8]Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the *son* by the freewoman *is born*

---

[1] Or, *elements* See ver. 3. [2] See marginal note on ch. 1. 8. [3] Gr. *former*. [4] Gr. *spat out*. [5] Or, *of yours* [6] Or, *by dealing truly with you* [7] Gen. xvi. 15. [8] Gen. xxi. 2.

through promise. 24 Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. 25 [1]Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. 26 But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. 27 For it is written,

[2]Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:
For more are the children of the desolate than of
her that hath the husband.

28 Now [3]we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. 29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, so also it is now. 30 Howbeit what saith the scripture? [4]Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. 31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 For freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. 3 Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 Ye are [5]severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. 6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith [6]working through love. 7 Ye were running well; who hindered you that

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*
[2] Is. liv. 1.
[3] Many ancient authorities read *ye.*
[4] Gen. xxi. 10, 12.
[5] Gr. *brought to nought.* Comp. Rom. 7. 2, 6 (in the Gr.).
[6] Or, *wrought*

ye should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion *came* not of him that calleth you. 9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10 I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumbling-block of the cross been done away. 12 I would that they that unsettle you would even [1]go beyond circumcision.

13 For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only *use* not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be servants one to another. 14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: [2]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*: fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, [3]parties, 21 envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I [4]forewarn you, even as I did [4]forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. 24 And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

---

[1] Gr. *mutilate themselves.* [2] Lev. xix. 18. [3] Gr. *heresies.* [4] Or, *tell you plainly*

Exhortation to Forbearance and Helpfulness

25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk. 26 Let us not become vainglorious, [1]provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken [2]in any trespass, ye who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3 For if a man thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of [3]his neighbor. 5 For each man shall bear his own [4]burden.

6 But let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. 9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. 10 So then, [5]as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.

11 See with how large letters I [6]write unto you with mine own hand. 12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted [7]for the cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who [8]receive circumcision do themselves keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. 14 But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through [9]which the

[1] Or, *challenging* [2] Or, *by* [3] Gr. *the other*. See Rom. 13. 8. [4] Or, *load* [5] Or, *while* [6] Or, *have written* [7] Or, *by reason of* [8] Some ancient authorities read *have been circumcised*. [9] Or, *whom*

world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15 For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new [1]creature. 16 And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 Henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

[1] Or, *creation*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

EPHESIANS

Salutation. The Blessings of Redemption,

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints that are [1]at Ephesus, and the faithful in Christ Jesus: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* [2]the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ: 4 even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before [3]him in love: 5 having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6 to the praise of the glory of his grace, [4]which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved: 7 in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, 8 [5]which he made to abound toward us in

---

[1] Some very ancient authorities omit *at Ephesus*. [2] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6 marg. [3] Or, *him: having in love foreordained us* [4] Or, *wherewith he endued us* [5] Or, *wherewith he abounded*

all wisdom and prudence, 9 making known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him 10 unto a dispensation of the fulness of the [1]times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things [2]in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, *I say*, 11 in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will; 12 to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who [3]had before hoped in Christ: 13 in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the [4]gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is [5]among you, and [6]the love which *ye show* toward all the saints, 16 cease not to give thanks for you, making mention *of you* in my prayers; 17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; 18 having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places*, 21 far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this [7]world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, 23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

---

[1] Gr. *seasons*. [2] Gr. *upon*. [3] Or, *have* [4] Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [5] Or, *in* [6] Many ancient authorities omit *the love*. [7] Or, *age*

2 And you *did he make alive*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye once walked according to the [1]course of this world, according to the prince of the [2]powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; 3 among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the [3]mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:—4 but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together [4]with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), 6 and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: 8 for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God; 9 not of works, that no man should glory. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision, in the flesh, made by hands; 12 that ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition, 15 having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the two one new man, *so* making peace; 16 and might reconcile them both in one

---

[1] Gr. *age*. [2] Gr. *power*. [3] Gr. *thoughts*. [4] Some ancient authorities read *in Christ*.

body unto God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17 and he came and [1]preached peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were nigh: 18 for through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the Father. 19 So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, 20 being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone; 21 in whom [2]each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy [3]temple in the Lord; 22 in whom ye also are builded together [4]for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus in behalf of you Gentiles,—2 if so be that ye have heard of the [5]dispensation of that grace of God which was given me to you-ward; 3 how that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, as I wrote before in few words, 4 whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ; 5 which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; 6 *to wit*, that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the [6]gospel, 7 whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to [7]preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; 9 and to [8]make all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery which for ages hath been hid in God who created all things; 10 to the intent that now unto the principalities

---

[1] Gr. *brought good tidings of peace.* Comp. Mt. 11. 5. [2] Gr. *every building.* [3] Or, *sanctuary* [4] Gr. *into.* [5] Or, *stewardship* [6] Gr. *good tidings.* See Mt. 4. 23 marg. [7] Gr. *bring good tidings of the &c.* Comp. ch. 2. 17. [8] Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is.*

and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11 according to the [1]eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12 in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through [2]our faith in him. 13 Wherefore I ask that [3]ye may not faint at my tribulations for you, which [4]are your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, 15 from whom every [5]family in heaven and on earth is named, 16 that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man; 17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, 18 may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, 19 and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 21 unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto [6]all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, 2 with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; 5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all. 7 But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith,

---

[1] Gr. *purpose of the ages.* [2] Or, *the faith of him* [3] Or, *I* [4] Or, *is* [5] Gr. *fatherhood.*
[6] Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

[1]When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also
descended [2]into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He
that descended is the same also that ascended far above
all the heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11 And
he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets; and
some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12
for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering,
unto the building up of the body of Christ: 13
till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the
knowledge of the Son of God, unto a fullgrown man,
unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro
and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the
sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error;
15 but [3]speaking truth in love, may grow up in all
things into him, who is the head, *even* Christ; 16 from
whom all the body fitly framed and knit together
[4]through that which every joint supplieth, according to
the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh
the increase of the body unto the building up of
itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that
ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity
of their mind, 18 being darkened in their understanding,
alienated from the life of God, because of the
ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of
their heart; 19 who being past feeling gave themselves
up to lasciviousness, [5]to work all uncleanness with
[6]greediness. 20 But ye did not so learn Christ; 21 if so
be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as
truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye put away, as concerning
your former manner of life, the old man, that waxeth

---

[1] Ps. lxviii. 18.
[2] Some ancient authorities insert *first*.
[3] Or, *dealing truly*
[4] Gr. *through every joint of the supply*.
[5] Or, *to make a trade of*
[6] Or, *covetousness* Comp. ch. 5. 3; Col. 3. 5.

corrupt after the lusts of deceit; 23 and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and put on the new man, [1]that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, [2]speak ye truth each one with his neighbor: for we are members one of another. 26 [3]Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your [4]wrath: 27 neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need. 29 Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for [5]edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear. 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave [6]you.

5 Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; 2 and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for [7]us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odor of a sweet smell.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; 4 nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. 6 Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers

---

[1] Or, *that is after God, created &c.*
[2] Zech. viii. 16.
[3] Ps. iv. 4.
[4] Gr. *provocation.*
[5] Gr. *the building up of the need.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *us.*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *you.*

with them; 8 for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light 9 (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), 10 proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; 11 and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even [1]reprove them; 12 for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. 13 But all things when they are [2]reproved are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made manifest is light. 14 Wherefore *he* saith, [3]Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; 16 [4]redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled [5]with the Spirit; 19 speaking [6]one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to [7]God, even the Father; 21 subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.

22 Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, *being* himself the saviour of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, [8]so *let* the wives also *be* to their husbands in everything. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; 26 that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the [9]washing of water with the word, 27 that he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that

---

[1] Or, *convict*
[2] Or, *convicted*
[3] (?). Comp. 1 Tim. iii. 16.
[4] Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*
[5] Or, *in spirit*
[6] Or, *to yourselves*
[7] Gr. *the God and Father.*
[8] Or, *so* are *the wives also*
[9] Gr. *laver.*

it should be holy and without blemish. 28 Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: 29 for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; 30 because we are members of his body. 31 [1]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and *let* the wife *see* that she fear her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 [2]Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), 3 that it may be well with thee, and thou [3]mayest live long on the [4]earth. 4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5 [5]Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your [6]masters, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 not in the way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as [5]servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the [7]heart; 7 with good will doing service, as unto the Lord, and not unto men: 8 knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free. 9 And, ye [6]masters, do the same things unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

10 [8]Finally, [9]be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. 11 Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For our wrestling is not against [10]flesh

---

[1] Gen. ii. 24. [2] Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16. [3] Or, *shalt* [4] Or, *land* [5] Gr. *Bondservants.*
[6] Gr. *lords.* [7] Gr. *soul.* [8] Or, *Henceforth* [9] Gr. *be made powerful.* [10] Gr. *blood and flesh.*

and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. 13 Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, 15 and having shod your feet with the preparation of the [1]gospel of peace; 16 withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil *one*. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints, 19 and on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me [2]in opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the [1]gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in [3]chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [4]with *a love* incorruptible.

---

[1] Gr. *good tidings*. See Mt. 4. 23 marg. [2] Or, *in opening my mouth with boldness, t make known* [3] Gr. *a chain*. [4] Or, *in incorruption* See Rom. 2. 7.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

PHILIPPIANS

Salutation. **Thanksgiving and Supplication on the Readers' behalf**

1 Paul and Timothy, [1]servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi, with the [2]bishops and deacons: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, 4 always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, 5 for your fellowship in furtherance of the [3]gospel from the first day until now; 6 being confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ: 7 even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because [4]I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the [3]gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. 8 For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; 10 so that ye may [5]approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the day of Christ; 11 being filled with the [6]fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the progress of the [3]gospel; 13 so that my bonds became manifest in Christ [7]throughout the whole præ-

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Or, *overseers* [3] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [4] Or, *ye have me in your heart* [5] Or, *distinguish the things that differ* [6] Gr. *fruit.* [7] Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.*

torian guard, and to all the rest; 14 and that most of the
brethren in the Lord, [1]being confident through my
bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word
of God without fear. 15 Some indeed preach Christ
even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:
16 [2]the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for the
defence of the [3]gospel; 17 [4]but the other proclaim
Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up
affliction for me in my bonds. 18 What then? only that
in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ
is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall turn out to my salvation,
through your supplication and the supply of
the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 20 according to my earnest
expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be put to
shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also
Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life,
or by death. 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die
is gain. 22 [5]But if to live in the flesh,—*if* [6]this shall
bring fruit from my work, then [7]what I shall choose I
know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two,
having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is
very far better: 24 yet to abide in the flesh is more
needful for your sake. 25 And having this confidence,
I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all,
for your progress and joy [8]in the faith; 26 that your
glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through
my presence with you again. 27 Only [9]let your manner
of life be worthy of the [10]gospel of Christ: that, whether
I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your
state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul
striving [11]for the faith of the [10]gospel; 28 and in nothing
affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evi-

---

[1] Gr. *trusting in my bonds.* [2] Or, *they that are moved by love* do it, *knowing &c.* [3] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [4] Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ, not &c.* [5] Or, *But if to live in the flesh* be my lot, *this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I know not* [6] Gr. *this is for me fruit of work.* [7] Or, *what shall I choose?* [8] Or, *of faith* [9] Gr. *behave as citizens worthily.* Comp. ch. 3. 20. [10] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. 1. 5. [11] Gr. *with.*

dent token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God; 29 because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf: 30 having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any exhortation in Christ, if any [1]consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions, 2 make full my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, [2]of one mind; 3 *doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than himself; 4 not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. 5 Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a [3]servant, [4]being made in the likeness of men; 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and [5]*things* under the earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not [6]as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; 13 for it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and questionings: 15 that ye may become blameless and harmless, chil-

---

[1] Or, *persuasion*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *of the same mind.*
[3] Gr. *bondservant.*
[4] Gr. *becoming in.*
[5] Or, things *of the world below*
[6] Some ancient authorities omit *as.*

dren of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked
and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as
[1]lights in the world, 16 holding forth the word of life;
that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ,
that I did not run in vain neither labor in vain. 17
Yea, and if I am [2]offered upon the sacrifice and service
of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all: 18
and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice
with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy
shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort,
when I know your state. 20 For I have no man likeminded,
who will care [3]truly for your state. 21 For
they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth*
a father, *so* he served with me in furtherance of the
[4]gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so
soon as I shall see how it will go with me: 24 but I trust
in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly. 25
But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus,
my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier,
and your [5]messenger and minister to my need; 26 since
he longed [6]after you all, and was sore troubled, because
ye had heard that he was sick: 27 for indeed he
was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him;
and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not
have sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I have sent him therefore
the more diligently, that, when ye see him again,
ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy;
and hold such in honor: 30 because for the work of
[7]Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life
to supply that which was lacking in your service
toward me.

---

[1] Gr. *luminaries.* Wisd. 13. 2; comp. Rev. 21. 11. [2] Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*
[3] Gr. *genuinely.* [4] Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. 1. 5. [5] Gr. *apostle.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *to see you all.* [7] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*

3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. 2 Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision: 3 for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: 4 though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man [1]thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: 5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; 6 as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found blameless. 7 Howbeit what things were [2]gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but refuse, that I may gain Christ, 9 and be found in him, [3]not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God [4]by faith: 10 that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death; 11 if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead. 12 Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may [5]lay hold on that for which also I was laid hold on by Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself [6]yet to have laid hold: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, 14 I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the [7]high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as

---

[1] Or, *seemeth* [2] Gr. *gains.* [3] Or, *not having as my righteousness that which is of he law* [4] Gr. *upon.* [5] Or, *lay hold, seeing that also I was laid hold on* [6] Many ncient authorities omit *yet.* [7] Or, *upward*

are [1]perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are
otherwise minded, this also shall God reveal unto you:
16 only, whereunto we have attained, by that same *rule*
let us walk.

17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and
mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an ensample.
18 For many walk, of whom I told you often,
and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies
of the cross of Christ: 19 whose end is perdition,
whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their
shame, who mind earthly things. 20 For our [2]citizenship
is in heaven; whence also we wait for a Saviour,
the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 who shall fashion anew the
body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to
the body of his glory, according to the working whereby
he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for,
my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my
beloved.

2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of
the same mind in the Lord. 3 Yea, I beseech thee also,
true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored
with me in the [3]gospel, with Clement also, and the rest
of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of
life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice.
5 Let your [4]forbearance be known unto all men.
The Lord is at hand. 6 In nothing be anxious; but in
everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving
let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And
the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall
guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true,
whatsoever things are [5]honorable, whatsoever things
are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things

---

[1] Or, *full-grown* 1 Cor. 2. 6.
[2] Or, *commonwealth*
[3] Gr. *good tidings*. See ch. 1. 5.
[4] Or, *gentleness* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 1.
[5] Gr. *reverend*.

are lovely, whatsoever things are [1]of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, [2]think on these things. 9 The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I [3]rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me; [4]wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content. 12 I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. 13 I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me. 14 Howbeit ye did well that ye had fellowship with my affliction. 15 And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the [5]gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving but ye only; 16 for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. 17 Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. 18 But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. 19 And my God shall supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now unto [6]our God and Father *be* the glory [7]for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren that are with me salute you. 22 All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

---

[1] Or, *gracious* [2] Gr. *take account of.* [3] Gr. *rejoiced.* [4] Or, *seeing that* [5] Gr. *goo*
idings. See ch. 1. 5. [6] Or, *God and our Father* [7] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

COLOSSIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving for their Attainments and Prayer for their Progress

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy [1]our brother, 2 [2]to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *that are* at Colossæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

3 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, 4 having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have toward all the saints, 5 because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the [3]gospel, 6 which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth; 7 even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on [4]our behalf, 8 who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, 10 to walk worthily of the Lord [5]unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing [6]in the knowledge of God; 11 [7]strengthened [8]with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all [9]patience and longsuffering with joy; 12 giving thanks unto the Father, who made [10]us

---

[1] Gr. *the brother.* [2] Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ* [3] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [4] Many ancient authorities read *your.* [5] Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.* [6] Or, *by* [7] Gr. *made powerful.* [8] Or, *in* [9] Or, *stedfastness* [10] Some ancient authorities read *you.*

meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in
light; 13 who delivered us out of the power of darkness,
and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his
love; 14 in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness
of our sins: 15 who is the image of the invisible
God, the firstborn of all creation; 16 for in him were all
things created, in the heavens and upon the earth,
things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or
dominions or principalities or powers; all things have
been created through him, and unto him; 17 and he is
before all things, and in him all things [1]consist. 18
And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the
beginning, the firstborn from the dead; [2]that in all
things he might have the preëminence. 19 [3]For it was
the good pleasure *of the Father* that in him should all
the fulness dwell; 20 and through him to reconcile all
things [4]unto [5]himself, having made peace through the
blood of his cross; through him, *I say,* whether things
upon the earth, or things in the heavens. 21 And you,
being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind
in your evil works, 22 yet now [6]hath he reconciled in
the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy
and without blemish and unreprovable before him: 23
if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and
stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the
[7]gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all
creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a
minister.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and
fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions
of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the
church; 25 whereof I was made a minister, according
to the [8]dispensation of God which was given me to youward,
to fulfil the word of God, 26 *even* the mystery

---

[1] That is, *hold together.* [2] Or, *that among all he might have &c.* [3] Or, *For the whole
ulness of God was pleased to dwell in him* [4] Or, *into him* [5] Or, *him* [6] Some ancient
uthorities read *ye have been reconciled.* [7] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal
ote on Mt. 4. 23. [8] Or, *stewardship* See 1 Cor. 9. 17

which hath been hid [1]for ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, 27 to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; 29 whereunto I labor also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me [2]mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2 that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the [3]full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, [4]*even* Christ, 3 in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 This I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of speech. 5 For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in him, 7 rooted and builded up in him, and established [5]in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding [6]in thanksgiving.

8 [7]Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the [8]rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: 9 for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power: 11 in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of

---

[1] Or, *from all ages &c.* Gr. *from the ages and from the generations.* [2] Or, *in power*
[3] Or, *fulness* [4] The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage. [5] Or, *by*
[6] Some ancient authorities insert *in it.* [7] Or, *See whether* [8] Or, *elements* See Gal. 4. 3 marg.

the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12
having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye
were also raised with him through faith in the working
of God, who raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being
dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision
of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he make alive together
with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses; 14 having
blotted out [1]the bond written in ordinances that was
against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken
it out of the way, nailing it to the cross; 15 [2]having despoiled
the principalities and the powers, he made a
show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in
drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a
sabbath day: 17 which are a shadow of the things to
come; but the body is Christ's. 18 Let no man rob you
of your prize [3]by a voluntary humility and [4]worshipping
of the angels, [5]dwelling in the things which he
hath [6]seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19 and
not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body,
being supplied and knit together through the joints and
bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 If ye died with Christ from the [7]rudiments of the
world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject
yourselves to ordinances, 21 Handle not, nor taste, nor
touch 22 (all which things are to perish with the using),
after the precepts and doctrines of men? 23 Which
things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship,
and humility, and severity to the body; *but are* not of
any [8]value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3

If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek
the things that are above, where Christ is, seated
on the right hand of God. 2 Set your mind on the
things that are above, not on the things that are upon

---

[1] Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordinances* [2] Or, *having put off from himself the rincipalities &c.* [3] Or, *of his own mere will, by humility &c.* [4] The Greek word denotes an ct of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator. [5] Or, *taking his stand upon* Many authorities, some ancient, insert *not.* [7] Or, *elements* See Gal. 4. 3 marg. [8] Or, *hono*

the earth. 3 For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, *who is* [1]our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; 6 for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God [2]upon the sons of disobedience: 7 [3]wherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these things; 8 but now do ye also put them all away: anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your mouth: 9 lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, 10 and have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness, longsuffering; 13 forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as [4]the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: 14 and above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of Christ [5]rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let the word of [6]Christ dwell in you [7]richly; in all wisdom teaching and admonishing [8]one another with psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God. 17 And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *your*. [2] Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience*. See Eph. 5. 6. [3] Or, *amongst whom* [4] Many ancient authorities read *Christ*. [5] Gr. *arbitrate*. [6] Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*: others, *God*. [7] Or, *richly in all wisdom; teaching &c.* [8] Or, *yourselves*

18 Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. 22 [1]Servants, obey in all things them that are your [2]masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: 23 whatsoever ye do, work [3]heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men; 24 knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 For he that doeth wrong shall [4]receive again for the wrong

4 that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons. 1 [2]Masters, render unto your [1]servants that which is just and [5]equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; 3 withal praying for us also, that God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds; 4 that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. 5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, [6]redeeming the time. 6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

7 All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: 8 whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts; 9 together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.

---

[1] Gr. *Bondservants.* [2] Gr. *lords.* [3] Gr. *from the soul.* [4] Gr. *receive again the wrong.* [5] Gr. *equality.* [6] Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him), 11 and Jesus that is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have been a comfort unto me. 12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a [1]servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. 13 For I bear him witness, that he hath much labor for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. 14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas salute you. 15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and [2]Nymphas, and the church that is in [3]their house. 16 And when [4]this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also read the epistle from Laodicea. 17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] The Greek may represent *Nympha.* [3] Some ancient authorities read *her.* [4] Gr. *the.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

THESSALONIANS

Salutation

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

Thanksgiving for their Reception of the Gospel

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention *of you* in our prayers; 3 remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labor of love and [1]patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before [2]our God and Father; 4 knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election, 5 [3]how that our [4]gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and *in* much [5]assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we showed ourselves toward you for your sake. 6 And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit; 7 so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. 8 For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. 9 For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to serve a living and true God, 10 and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, who delivereth us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it hath not been found vain: 2 but having suffered before and been shamefully treated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you the [4]gospel of God in much conflict. 3 For our exhortation *is* not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: 4 but even as we have been approved of God to be intrusted with the [4]gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God who proveth our hearts. 5 For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness; 6 nor seeking glory of men, neither from you nor from others, when we might have [1]claimed authority as apostles of Christ. 7 But we were [2]gentle in the midst of you, as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: 8 even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the [3]gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labor and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached unto you the [3]gospel of God. 10 Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and righteously and unblamably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: 11 as ye know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging *you*, and testifying, 12 to the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who [4]calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness* [2] Or, *God and our Father* [3] Or, *because our gospel* &c. [4] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [5] Or, *fulness*

13 And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us [5]the word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews; 15 who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; 16 forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins always: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for [6]a short season, in presence not in heart, endeavored the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire: 18 because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once

---

[1] Or, *been burdensome* ver. 9; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 4 ff.
[2] Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*. Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[3] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *called*.
[5] Gr. *the word of hearing*. Gal. 3. 2, 5.
[6] Gr. *a season of an hour*.

and again; and Satan hindered us. 19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his [1]coming? 20 For ye are our glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone; 2 and sent Timothy, our brother, and [2]God's minister in the [3]gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort *you* concerning your faith; 3 that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you [4]beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know. 5 For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor should be in vain. 6 But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also *to see* you; 7 for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: 8 for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. 9 For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10 night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may [5]our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: 12 and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also *do* toward you; 13 to the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before [6]our God and Father, at the [1]coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.[7]

---

[1] Gr. *presence*. Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 10. [2] Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God*. [3] Gr. *good tidings*: see ch. 1. 5. [4] Or, *plainly* [5] Or, *God himself and our Father* [6] Or, *God and our Father* [7] Many ancient authorities add *Amen*.

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort
you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us
how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do
walk,—that ye abound more and more. 2 For ye know
what [1]charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. 3
For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification,
that ye abstain from fornication; 4 that each one of you
know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification
and honor, 5 not in the passion of lust, even
as the Gentiles who know not God; 6 that no man
[2]transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because
the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also
we [3]forewarned you and testified. 7 For God called
us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. 8 Therefore
he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who
giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

9 But concerning love of the brethren ye have no
need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are
taught of God to love one another; 10 for indeed ye do
it toward all the brethren that are in all Macedonia.
But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and
more; 11 and that ye [4]study to be quiet, and to do your
own business, and to work with your hands, even as we
charged you; 12 that ye may walk becomingly toward
them that are without, and may have need of nothing.

13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren,
concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not,
even as the rest, who have no hope. 14 For if we believe
that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also
that are fallen asleep [5]in Jesus will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord,
that we that are alive, that are left unto the [6]coming of
the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen
asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from
heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel,

---

[1] Gr. *charges.*
[2] Or, *overreach*
[3] Or, *told you plainly*
[4] Gr. *be ambitious.* See Rom. 15. 20 marg.
[5] Gr. *through.* Or, *will God through Jesus*
[6] Gr. *presence*

and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; 17 then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore [1]comfort one another with these words.

5 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that aught be written unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 3 When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you [2]as a thief: 5 for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; 6 so then let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that are drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 who died for us, that, whether we [3]wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore [4]exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. 14 And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. 15 See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but always follow

---

[1] Or, *exhort* ch. 5. 11.
[2] Some ancient authorities read *as thieves.*
[3] Or, *watch*
[4] Or, *comfort* ch. 4. 18.

after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. 16 Rejoice always; 17 pray without ceasing; 18 in everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. 19 Quench not the Spirit; 20 despise not prophesyings; 21 [1]prove all things; hold fast that which is good; 22 abstain from every form of evil.

23 And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the [2]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us[3].

26 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. 27 I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the [4]brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

---

[1] Many ancient authorities insert *but*. [2] Gr. *presence*. [3] Some ancient authorities add *also*. [4] Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

THESSALONIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving for their Faith and Fidelity

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; 2 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; 4 so that we our-

selves glory in you in the churches of God for your [1]patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; 5 *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: 6 if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, 7 and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, 8 rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the [2]gospel of our Lord Jesus: 9 who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day. 11 To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every [3]desire of goodness and *every* work of faith, with power; 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, [4]touching the [5]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; 2 to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is just at hand; 3 let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of [6]sin be revealed, the son of perdition, 4 he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or [7]that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the [8]temple of God, setting himself forth as God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. 7 For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: [1]only *there is* one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord [2]Jesus shall [3]slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his [4]coming; 9 *even he*, whose [4]coming is according to the working of Satan with all [5]power and signs and lying wonders, 10 and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that [6]perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a lie: 12 that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness*

[2] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

[3] Gr. *good pleasure of goodness*. Comp. Rom. 10. 1.

[4] Gr. *in behalf of*.

[5] Gr. *presence*.

[6] Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness*.

[7] Gr. *an object of worship*. Acts 17. 23.

[8] Or, *sanctuary*

13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you [7]from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and [8]belief of the truth: 14 whereunto he called you through our [9]gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, 17 comfort your hearts and establish them in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with you; 2 and that we may be delivered from unrea-

---

[1] Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.* [2] Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.* [3] Some ancient authorities read *consume.* [4] Gr. *presence.* [5] Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood. [6] Or, *are perishing* [7] Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits.* [8] Or, *faith* [9] Gr. *good tidings*: see ch. 1. 8.

sonable and evil men; for all have not faith. 3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and guard you from [1]the evil *one*. 4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the [2]patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which [3]they received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labor and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: 9 not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat. 11 For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. 14 And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. 15 And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

---

[1] Or, *evil* [2] Or, *stedfastness* [3] Some ancient authorities read *ye*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TIMOTHY

Salutation. **Charge respecting Misuse of the Law**

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus our hope; 2 unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not to teach a different doctrine, 4 neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questionings, rather than a [1]dispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I now.* 5 But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned: 6 from which things some having [2]swerved have turned aside unto vain talking; 7 desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. 8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, 9 as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for [3]murderers of fathers and [3]murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for menstealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the [4]sound [5]doctrine; 11 according to the [6]gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

[1] Or, *stewardship* See 1 Cor. 9. 17. [2] Gr. *missed the mark.* ch. 6. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 18
[3] Or, *smiters* [4] Gr. *healthful.* [5] Or, *teaching* [6] Gr. *good tidings.* See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

12 I thank him that [1]enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to *his* service; 13 though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; 14 and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 15 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief: 16 howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ show forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them that should thereafter believe on him unto eternal life. 17 Now unto the King [2]eternal, [3]immortal, invisible, the only God, *be* honor and glory [4]for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which led the way to thee, that by them thou mayest war the good warfare; 19 holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith: 20 of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

2 I exhort therefore, first of all, [5]that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; 2 for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. 3 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; 4 who would have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus, 6 who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to be borne* in its own times; 7 whereunto I was appointed a

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *enableth*. [2] Gr. *of the ages*. Comp. Heb. 1. 2; Rev. 15. 3. [3] Gr. *incorruptible*. [4] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. [5] Gr. *to make supplications &c.*

[1]preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and [2]disputing. 9 In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; 10 but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. 11 Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. 12 But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve; 14 and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression: 15 but she shall be saved through [3]her child-bearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 [4]Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a [5]bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 The [5]bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 [6]no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; 4 one that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the [7]condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be

---

[1] Gr. *herald.* [2] Or, *doubting* [3] Or, *the childbearing* Comp. Gal. 4. 4. [4] Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph. [5] Or, *overseer* [6] Or, *not quarrelsome over wine* [7] Gr. *judgment.*

blameless. 11 Women in like manner *must be* grave,
not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. 12
Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children
and their own houses well. 13 For they that have
served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing,
and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ
Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come
unto thee shortly; 15 but if I tarry long, that thou
mayest know [1]how men ought to behave themselves in
the house of God, which is the church of the living God,
the pillar and [2]ground of the truth. 16 And without
controversy great is the mystery of godliness;

[3]He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the [4]nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times
some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to
seducing spirits and doctrines of demons, 2 through the
hypocrisy of men that speak lies, [5]branded in their
own conscience as with a hot iron; 3 forbidding to
marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which
God created to be received with thanksgiving by them
that believe and know the truth. 4 For every creature
of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be
received with thanksgiving: 5 for it is sanctified
through the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things,
thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished
in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine
which thou hast followed *until now*: 7 but refuse pro-

---

[1] Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself* [2] Or, *stay* [3] The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which*. [4] Or, *Gentiles* [5] Or, *seared*

fane and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness: 8 for bodily exercise is profitable [1]for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to come. 9 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation. 10 For to this end we labor and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. 11 These things command and teach. 12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15 Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest unto all. 16 Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brethren: 2 the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. 3 Honor widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. 6 But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. 7 These things also command, that they may be without reproach. 8 But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been* the wife of one man, 10 well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry; 12 having condemnation, because they have rejected their first [1]pledge. 13 And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. 14 I desire therefore that the younger [2]*widows* marry, bear children, rule the household, give no occasion to the adversary for reviling: 15 for already some are turned aside after Satan. 16 If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

---

[1] Or, *for little*

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and in teaching. 18 For the scripture saith, [3]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The laborer is worthy of his hire. 19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, except at *the mouth of* two or three witnesses. 20 Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear. 21 I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without [4]prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. 22 Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. 23 Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgment; and some men also

---

[1] Gr. *faith.* [2] Or, women [3] Dt. xxv. 4. [4] Or, *preference*

they follow after. 25 In like manner also [1]there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many as are [2]servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that [3]partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to [4]sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but [5]doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain: 7 for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out; 8 but having food and covering [6]we shall be therewith content. 9 But they that are minded to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is a root of all [7]kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, [8]patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of

---

[1] Gr. *the works that are good are evident.* [2] Gr. *bondservants.* [3] Or, *lay hold of*
[4] Gr. *healthful.* [5] Gr. *sick.* [6] Or, *in these we shall have enough* [7] Gr. *evils.*
[8] Or, *stedfastness*

many witnesses. 13 I charge thee in the sight of God, who [1]giveth life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; 14 that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in [2]its own times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of [3]kings, and Lord of [4]lords; 16 who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honor and power eternal. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this present [5]world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, [6]willing to communicate; 19 laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.

20 O Timothy, guard [7]that which is committed unto *thee,* turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called; 21 which some professing have [8]erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

[1] Or, *preserveth all things alive* [2] Or, *his* [3] Gr. *them that reign as kings.* [4] Gr. *them that rule as lords.* [5] Or, *age* [6] Or, *ready to sympathize* [7] Gr. *the deposit.* [8] Gr. *missed the mark.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TIMOTHY

Salutation. **Timothy charged to stir up the Gift in him**

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day 4 longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with [1]joy; 5 having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also. 6 For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou [2]stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. 7 For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and [3]discipline. 8 Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the [4]gospel according to the power of God; 9 who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus [5]before times eternal, 10 but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and [6]immortality to light through the [4]gospel, 11 whereunto I was ap-

---

[1] Or, *joy in being reminded* [2] Gr. *stir into flame.* [3] Gr. *sobering.* [4] Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. [5] Or, *long ages ago* [6] Gr. *incorruption* See Rom. 2. 7.

pointed a [1]preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. 12 For which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard [2]that which I have committed unto him against that day. 13 Hold the pattern of [3]sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 14 [4]That good thing which was committed unto *thee* guard through the Holy Spirit which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. 16 The Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; 17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me 18 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 3 [5]Suffer hardship with *me*, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. 4 No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. 5 And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. 6 The husbandman that laboreth must be the first to partake of the fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. 8 Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my [6]gospel: 9 wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word of God is not bound. 10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. 11 Faithful is the [1]saying: For if we died with him, we shall also live with him: 12 if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him, he also will deny us: 13 if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

---

[1] Gr. *herald.* [2] Or, *that which he hath committed unto me* Gr. *my deposit.* [3] Gr. *healthful.* [4] Gr. *The good deposit.* [5] Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.* [6] See marginal note on ch. 1. 8.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging *them* in the sight of [2]the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. 15 Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, [3]handling aright the word of truth. 16 But shun profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness, 17 and their word will [4]eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; 18 men who concerning the truth have [5]erred, saying that [6]the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. 19 Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, [7]The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, [8]Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness. 20 Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. 21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work. 22 But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. 24 And the Lord's [9]servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, forbearing, 25

---

[1] Or, *saying: for if &c.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *God.*

[3] Or, *holding a straight course in the word of truth* Or, *rightly dividing the word of truth*

[4] Or, *spread*

[5] Gr. *missed the mark.* 1 Tim. 1. 6.

[6] Some ancient authorities read *a resurrection.*

[7] Num. xvi. 5?

[8] Is. xxvi. 13?

[9] Gr. *bondservant.*

in meekness [1]correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth, 26 and they may [2]recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been [3]taken captive [4]by him unto his will.

3 But know this, that in the last days grievous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, 4 traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; 5 holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these also turn away. 6 For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 And even as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be. 10 But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, [5]patience, 11 persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them all the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. 13 But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14 But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of [6]whom thou hast learned them; 15 and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 [1]Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for [2]instruction which is in righteousness: 17 that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

---

[1] Or, *instructing*

[2] Gr. *return to soberness.*

[3] Gr. *taken alive.*

[4] Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 5. Gr. *by him, unto the will of him.* In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

[5] Or, *stedfastness*

[6] Gr. *what persons.*

4 [3]I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: 2 preach the word; be urgent in season, out of season; [4]reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure the [5]sound [6]doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. 5 But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy ministry. 6 For I am already being [7]offered, and the time of my departure is come. 7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith: 8 henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day; and not to me only, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

9 Give diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 for Demas forsook me, having loved this present [8]world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to [9]Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is useful to me for ministering. 12 But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. 13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. 14 Alexander the coppersmith [10]did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his works: 15 of whom do

---

[1] Or, *Every scripture* is *inspired of God, and profitable*
[2] Or, *discipline*
[3] Or, *I testify, in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c.*
[4] Or, *bring to the proof*
[5] Gr. *healthful.*
[6] Or, *teaching*
[7] Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*
[8] Or, *age*
[9] Or, *Gaul*
[10] Gr. *showed.*

thou also beware; for he greatly withstood our words.
16 At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account. 17 But the Lord stood by me, and [1]strengthened me; that through me the [2]message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory [3]for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. 20 Erastus remained at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Miletus sick. 21 Give diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

---

[1] Or, *gave me power* [2] Or, *proclamation* [3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS

Salutation

1 Paul, a [1]servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, 2 in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised [2]before times eternal; 3 but in [3]his own seasons manifested his word in the [4]message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4 to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservant.* [2] Or, *long ages ago* [3] Or, *its* [4] Or, *proclamation*

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest
set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint
elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; 6 if
any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having
children that believe, who are not accused of riot or
unruly. 7 For the [1]bishop must be blameless, as God's
steward; not self-willed, not soon angry, [2]no brawler,
no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; 8 but given to hospitality,
a lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled;
9 holding to the faithful word which is according
to the teaching, that he may be able both to
exhort in the [3]sound [4]doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and
deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, 11 whose
mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole
houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy
lucre's sake. 12 One of themselves, a prophet of their
own, said,

Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle [5]gluttons.
13 This testimony is true. For which cause reprove
them sharply, that they may be [6]sound in the faith, 14
not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments
of men who turn away from the truth. 15 To the pure
all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving
nothing is pure; but both their mind and their
conscience are defiled. 16 They profess that they
know God; but by their works they deny him, being
abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work
reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things which befit the [3]sound
[4]doctrine: 2 that aged men be temperate, grave,
sober-minded, [6]sound in faith, in love, in [7]patience: 3
that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, not
slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that

---

[1] Or, *overseer* [2] Or, *not quarrelsome over wine* [3] Gr. *healthful.* [4] Or, *teaching*
[5] Gr. *bellies.* [6] Gr. *healthy.* [7] Or, *stedfastness*

which is good; 4 that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 *to be* sober-minded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed: 6 the younger men likewise exhort to be sober-minded: 7 in all things showing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *showing* uncorruptness, gravity, 8 sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us. 9 *Exhort* [1]servants to be in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well-pleasing *to them* in all things; not gainsaying; 10 not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. 11 For the grace of God [2]hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men, 12 instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present [3]world; 13 looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory [4]of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all [5]authority. Let no man despise thee.

3

Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, 2 to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, showing all meekness toward all men. 3 For we also once were foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. 4 But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared, 5 not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the [1]washing of regeneration [2]and renewing of the Holy Spirit, 6 which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that, being justified by his grace, we might be made [3]heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I desire that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they who have believed God may be careful to [4]maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: 9 but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A factious man after a first and second admonition [5]refuse; 11 knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants*.
[2] Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Or, *of our great God and Saviour*
[5] Gr. *commandment*.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter. 13 Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14 And let our *people* also learn to [4]maintain good works for necessary [6]uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

---

[1] Or, *laver*
[2] Or, *and* through *renewing*
[3] Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*
[4] Or, *profess honest occupations*
[5] Or, *avoid*
[6] Or, *wants*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON

Salutation

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy [1]our brother, to Philemon our beloved and fellow-worker, 2 and to Apphia [2]our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-

---

[1] Gr. *the brother.*
[2] Gr. *the sister*

soldier, and to the church in thy house: 3 Grace to you
and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in
my prayers, 5 hearing of [1]thy love, and of the faith
which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all
the saints; 6 that the fellowship of thy faith may become
effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing
which is in [2]you, unto Christ. 7 For I had much joy
and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints
have been refreshed through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to
enjoin thee that which is befitting, 9 yet for love's sake
I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul [3]the aged,
and now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus: 10 I beseech
thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds,
[4]Onesimus, 11 who once was unprofitable to thee, but
now is profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent
back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart: 13
whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf
he might minister unto me in the bonds of the [5]gospel:
14 but without thy mind I would do nothing; that
thy goodness should not be as of necessity, but of free
will. 15 For perhaps he was therefore parted *from*
thee for a season, that thou shouldest have him for
ever; 16 no longer as a [6]servant, but more than a [6]servant,
a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much
rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord. 17 If
then thou countest me a partner, receive him as myself.
18 But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee*
aught, put that to mine account; 19 I Paul write it with
mine own hand, I will repay it: that I say not unto thee
that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. 20

[1] Or, *thy love and faith*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *us*.
[3] Or, *an ambassador, and now &c.*
[4] The Greek word means *Helpful*. Comp. ver. 20 marg.
[5] Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
[6] Gr. *bondservant*.

Benediction

Yea, brother, let me have [1]joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ.

21 Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.

23 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; 24 *and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.

25 The grace of [2]our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. [3]Amen.

---

[1] Or, *help* Comp. ver. 10 marg.
[2] Some ancient authorities read *the.*
[3] Many ancient authorities omit *Amen.*

THE EPISTLE TO THE

HEBREWS

God's Final Word spoken through his Son

1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, 2 hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in [1]*his* Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the [2]worlds; 3 who being the effulgence of his glory, and [3]the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

[4]Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?

and again,

---

[1] Gr. *a Son.*
[2] Gr. *ages.* Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[3] Or, *the impress of his substanc*
[4] Ps. ii. 7.

[1]I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?
6 [2]And when he again [3]bringeth in the firstborn into
[4]the world he saith, [5]And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith,
[6]Who maketh his angels winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire:
8 but of the Son *he saith*,
[7] [8]Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of [9]thy kingdom.
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
10 And,
[10]Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth,
And the heavens are the works of thy hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:
But thou art the same,
And thy years shall not fail.
13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,
[11]Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away *from them*. 2 For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of

---

[1] 2 S. vii. 14.
[2] Or, *And again, when he bringeth in*
[3] Or, *shall have brought in*
[4] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[5] Dt. xxxii. 43 Sept.; comp. Ps. xcvii. 7.
[6] Ps. civ. 4.
[7] Ps. xlv. 6 f.
[8] Or, *Thy throne is God for &c.*
[9] The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his.*
[10] Ps. cii. 25 ff
[11] Ps. cx. 1.

reward; 3 how shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; 4 God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by [1]gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will.

5 For not unto angels did he subject [2]the world to come, whereof we speak. 6 But one hath somewhere testified, saying,

[3]What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him [4]a little lower than the angels;
Thou crownedst him with glory and honor,
[5]And didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet all things subjected to him. 9 But we behold him who hath been made [4]a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God he should taste of death for every *man*. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, [6]in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the [7]author of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying,

[8]I will declare thy name unto my brethren,
In the midst of the [9]congregation will I sing thy
praise.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, [10]Behold, I and the children whom God hath given me. 14 Since then the children are sharers in [11]flesh and

---

[1] Gr. *distributions*. [2] Gr. *the inhabited earth*. [3] Ps. viii. 4 ff. [4] Or, *for a little while lower* [5] Many authorities omit *And didst . . . hands*. [6] Or, *having brought* [7] Or, *captain* [8] Ps. xxii. 22. [9] Or, *church* [10] Is. viii. 17 f. [11] Gr. *blood and flesh*, Eph. 6. 12.

blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the
same; that through death he [1]might bring to nought
him that [2]had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15
and [1]might deliver all them who through fear of death
were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 [3]For verily
not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help
to the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore it behooved
him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that
he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in
things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the
sins of the people. 18 [4]For [5]in that he himself hath
suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that
are tempted.

3 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly
calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest
of our confession, *even* Jesus; 2 who was faithful to
him that [6]appointed him, as also was Moses in all [7]his
house. 3 For he hath been counted worthy of more
glory than Moses, by so much as he that [8]built the house
hath more honor than the house. 4 For every house is
[8]builded by some one; but he that [8]built all things is
God. 5 And Moses indeed was faithful in all [7]his house
as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were
afterward to be spoken; 6 but Christ as a son, over [7]his
house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness
and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end. 7
Wherefore, even as the Holy Spirit saith,

[9]To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,
Like as in the day of the trial in the wilderness,
9 [10]Where your fathers tried *me* by proving *me*,
And saw my works forty years.
10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,
And said, They do always err in their heart:

---

[1] Or, *may*
[2] Or, *hath*
[3] Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of &c.* Comp. Is. 41. 9; Ecclus. 4. 11; ch. 8. 9 (in the Gr.).
[4] Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered*
[5] Or, *wherein*
[6] Gr. *made.*
[7] That is, *God's house.* See Num. 12. 7
[8] Or, *established*
[9] Ps. xcv. 7 ff.
[10] Or, *Wherewith*

But they did not know my ways;
11 [1]As I sware in my wrath,
[2]They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any
one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away
from the living God: 13 but exhort one another day by
day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you
be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin: 14 for we are
become partakers [3]of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning
of our confidence firm unto the end: 15 while it
is said,

[4]To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did
not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? 17 And
with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not
with them that sinned, whose [5]bodies fell in the wilderness?
18 And to whom sware he that they should not
enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient?
19 And we see that they were not able to enter in because
of unbelief.

4 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being
left of entering into his rest, any one of you
should seem to have come short of it. 2 For indeed we
have had [6]good tidings preached unto us, even as also
they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because
[7]it was not united by faith with them that heard.
3 [8]For we who have believed do enter into that rest;
even as he hath said,

[9] [10]As I sware in my wrath,
[2]They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished from the foundation
of the world. 4 For he hath said somewhere of the
seventh *day* on this wise, [11]And God rested on the

---

[1] Or, *So*
[2] Gr. *If they shall enter.*
[3] Or, *with* Comp. ch. 1. 9; ver. 6.
[4] Ps. xcv. 7 f.
[5] Gr. *limbs.*
[6] Or, *a gospel*
[7] Many ancient authorities read *they were.*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *We therefore.*
[9] Ps. xcv. 11.
[10] Or, *So*
[11] Gen. ii. 2.

seventh day from all his works; 5 and in this *place* again,

[1] [2]They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom [3]the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying in David so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before),

[4]To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.

8 For if [5]Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. 11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall [6]after the same example of disobedience. 12 For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. 15 For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. 16 Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help *us* in time of need.

---

[1] Gr. *If they shall enter.*
[2] Ps. xcv. 11.
[3] Or, *the gospel was*
[4] Ps. xcv. 7 *f*
[5] Gr. *Jesus.* Comp. Acts 7. 45.
[6] Or, *into* Gr. *in.*

5 For every high priest, being taken from among
men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to
God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:
2 who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring,
for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity; 3
and by reason thereof is bound, as for the people, so also
for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And no man taketh
the honor unto himself, but when he is called of God,
even as was Aaron. 5 So Christ also glorified not himself
to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto
him,

[1]Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee:

6 as he saith also in another *place*,

[2]Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up
prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears
unto him that was able to save him [3]from death, and
having been heard for his godly fear, 8 though he was
a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he
suffered; 9 and having been made perfect, he became
unto all them that obey him the [4]author of eternal salvation;
10 named of God a high priest after the order
of Melchizedek.

11 Of [5]whom we have many things to say, and hard
of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing.
12 For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers,
ye have need again [6]that some one teach you the
rudiments of the [7]first principles of the oracles of God;
and are become such as have need of milk, and not of
solid food. 13 For every one that partaketh of milk is
[8]without experience of the word of righteousness; for
he is a babe. 14 But solid food is for [9]fullgrown men,

---

[1] Ps. ii. 7.
[2] Ps. cx. 4.
[3] Or, *out of*
[4] Gr. *cause.*
[5] Or, *which*
[6] Or, *that* one *teach you which* are *the rudiments*
[7] Gr. *beginning.*
[8] Or, *inexperienced in*
[9] Or, *perfect*

even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

6 Wherefore leaving [1]the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us press on unto [2]perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2 [3]of the teaching of [4]baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For as touching those who were once enlightened [5]and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, 5 and [6]tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, 6 and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; [7]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. 7 For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: 8 but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that [8]accompany salvation, though we thus speak: 10 for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye showed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. 11 And we desire that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the [9]fulness of hope even to the end: 12 that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he sware by himself, 14 saying, [10]Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiply-

---

[1] Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ.* [2] Or, *full growth* [3] Some ancient authorities read, even *the teaching of.* [4] Or, *washings* [5] Or, *having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c.* [6] Or, *tasted the word of God that it is good* [7] Or, *the while* [8] Or, *belong to* [9] Or, *full assurance* [10] Gen. xxii. 16 f.

ing I will multiply thee. 15 And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. 16 For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. 17 Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, [1]interposed with an oath; 18 that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us: 19 which we have as an anchor of the soul, *a hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that which is within the veil; 20 whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. 5 And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. 7 But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And, so to say, through Abra-

---

[1] Gr. *mediated*.

ham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; 10 for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are said [1]belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. 15 And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, 16 who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an [2]endless life: 17 for it is witnessed *of him*,

[3]Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness 19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as *it is* not without the taking of an oath 21 (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath [4]by him that saith [5]of him,

[6]The Lord sware and will not repent himself,
Thou art a priest for ever);

22 by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant. 23 And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing: 24 but he, because he abid-

---

[1] Gr. *hath partaken of.* See ch. 2. 14. [2] Gr. *indissoluble.* [3] Ps. cx. 4. [4] Or, *through* [5] Or, *unto* [6] Ps. cx. 4.

eth for ever, [1]hath his priesthood [2]unchangeable. 25
Wherefore also he is able to save [3]to the uttermost them
that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever
liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless,
undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher
than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, like those
high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins,
and then for the *sins* of the people: for this he did once
for all, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law
appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the
word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a
Son, perfected for evermore.

8 [4]Now [5]in the things which we are saying the chief
point *is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat
down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in
the heavens, 2 a minister of [6]the sanctuary, and of the
true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. 3
For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts
and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high
priest* also have somewhat to offer. 4 Now if he were
on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there
are those who offer the gifts according to the law; 5
who serve *that which is* a copy and shadow of the heavenly
things, even as Moses is warned *of God* when he is
about to [7]make the tabernacle: for, [8]See, saith he, that
thou make all things according to the pattern that was
showed thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained
a ministry the more excellent, by so much as he is also
the mediator of a better covenant, which hath been enacted
upon better promises. 7 For if that first *covenant*
had been faultless, then would no place have been
sought for a second. 8 For [9]finding fault with them,
he saith,

---

[1] Or, *hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another* [2] Or, *inviolable* [3] Gr. *completely.*
[4] Or, *Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.* [5] Gr. *upon.* [6] Or, *holy things*
[7] Or, *complete* [8] Ex. xxv. 40. [9] Some ancient authorities read *finding fault with it,
he saith unto them &c.*

[1]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
That I will [2]make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers
In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;
For they continued not in my covenant,
And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this is the covenant that [3]I will make with the house of Israel
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws into their mind,
And on their heart also will I write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a people:
11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,
And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:
For all shall know me,
From the least to the greatest of them.
12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,
And their sins will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first *covenant* had ordinances of divine service, and its sanctuary, *a sanctuary* of this world. 2 For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein [4]*were* the candlestick, and the table, and [5]the showbread; which is called the Holy place. 3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; 4 having a golden [6]altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein [7]*was* a golden pot holding the manna, and Aar-

---

[1] Jer. xxxi. 31 ff.
[2] Gr. *accomplish.*
[3] Gr. *I will covenant.*
[4] Or, *are*
[5] Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves.*
[6] Or, *censer* 2 Chr. 26. 19; Ezek. 8. 11.
[7] Or, *is*

on's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5 and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing [1]the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. 6 Now these things having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; 7 but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the [2]errors of the people: 8 the Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; 9 which *is* a figure for the time present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect, 10 *being* only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a high priest of [3]the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, 12 nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through [4]the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse [5]your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15 And for this cause he is the mediator of a new [6]covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first [6]covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. 16 For

---

[1] Gr. *the propitiatory.* [2] Gr. *ignorances.* Ecclus. 23. 2 f. [3] Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come.* [4] Or, his *eternal spirit* [5] Many ancient authorities read *our.* [6] The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament.*

where a [1]testament is, there must of necessity [2]be the
death of him that made it. 17 For a [1]testament is of
force [3]where there hath been death: [4]for it doth never
avail while he that made it liveth. 18 Wherefore even
the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without
blood. 19 For when every commandment had been
spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the
law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with
water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both
the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, [5]This
is the blood of the [1]covenant which God commanded
to you-ward. 21 Moreover the tabernacle and all
the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner
with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I
may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood,
and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the
things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but
the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices
than these. 24 For Christ entered not into a holy place
made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into
heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for
us: 25 nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the
high priest entereth into the holy place year by year
with blood not his own; 26 else must he often have suffered
since the foundation of the world: but now once at
the [6]end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away
sin [7]by the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as it
is [8]appointed unto men once to die, and after this *cometh*
judgment; 28 so Christ also, having been once offered
to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second
time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto
salvation.

---

[1] The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.
[2] Gr. *be brought.*
[3] Gr. *over the dead.*
[4] Or, *for doth it ever . . . liveth?*
[5] Ex. xxiv. 8
[6] Or, *consummation*
[7] Or, *by his sacrifice*
[8] Gr. *laid up for.* Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 8.

By this one Sacrifice he hath perfected forever the Sanctified

10 For the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, [1]can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. 2 Else would they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins. 3 But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. 4 For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,

[2]Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me;
6 In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God.

8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), 9 then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10 [3]By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 11 And every [4]priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: 12 but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for [5]sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13 henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15 And the Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said,

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *they can*. [2] Ps. xl. 6 ff. [3] Or, *In* [4] Some ancient authorities read *high priest*. [5] Or, *sins, for ever sat down &c.*

16 [1]This is the covenant that [2]I will make with them
After those days, saith the Lord:
I will put my laws on their heart,
And upon their mind also will I write them;
then saith he,
17 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, 20 by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 and *having* a great priest over the house of God; 22 let us draw near with a true heart in [3]fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil [4]conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, 23 let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised: 24 and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works; 25 not forsaking our own assembling together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a [5]fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. 28 A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of* two or three witnesses: 29 of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified [6]an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit

---

[1] Jer. xxxi. 33 f.
[2] Gr. *I will covenant.*
[3] Or, *full assurance*
[4] Or, *conscience, and our body washed with pure water: let us hold fast*
[5] Or, *jealousy*
[6] Gr. *a common thing.*

of grace? 30 For we know him that said, [1]Vengeance
belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, [2]The
Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing
to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in
which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great
conflict of sufferings; 33 partly, being made a gazingstock
both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming
partakers with them that were so used. 34 For
ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds,
and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions,
knowing that [3]ye have for yourselves a better possession
and an abiding one. 35 Cast not away therefore
your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward.
36 For ye have need of [4]patience, that, having done the
will of God, ye may receive the promise.

37 [5]For yet a very little while,
He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.
38 But [6]my righteous one shall live by faith:
And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in
him.

39 But we are not [7]of them that shrink back unto perdition;
but of them that have faith unto the [8]saving of
the soul.

11 Now faith is [9]assurance of *things* hoped for, a
[10]conviction of things not seen. 2 For therein the
elders had witness borne to them. 3 By faith we understand
that the [11]worlds have been framed by the word
of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of
things which appear. 4 By faith Abel offered unto
God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which
he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, [12]God
bearing witness [13]in respect of his gifts: and through it

---

[1] Dt. xxxii. 35. [2] Dt. xxxii. 36. [3] Many ancient authorities read *ye have your own selves for a better possession &c.* Comp. Lk. 9. 25; 21. 19. [4] Or, *stedfastness* [5] Hab. ii. 3 f. [6] Some ancient authorities read *the righteous one.* [7] Gr. *of shrinking back . . . but of faith.* [8] Or, *gaining* [9] Or, *the giving substance to* [10] Or, *test* [11] Gr. *ages.* Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17 marg. [12] The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. [13] Or, *over his gifts*

he being dead yet speaketh. 5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: [1]for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been well-pleasing unto God: 6 and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. 7 By faith Noah, being warned *of God* concerning things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he became a sojourner in the land of promise, as in a *land* not his own, [2]dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for the city which hath the foundations, whose [3]builder and maker is God. 11 By faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had promised: 12 wherefore also there sprang of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea-shore, innumerable.

13 These all died [4]in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own. 15 And if indeed they had been mindful of that *country* from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly:

---

[1] Or, *for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he &c.* [2] Or, *having taken up his abode in tents* [3] Or, *architect* [4] Gr. *according to.*

wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called
their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.
17 By faith Abraham, being tried, [1]offered up Isaac:
yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering
up his only begotten *son*; 18 *even he* [2]to whom it
was said, [3]In Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting
that God *is* able to raise up, even from the dead;
from whence he did also in a figure receive him back.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning
things to come. 21 By faith Jacob, when he
was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped,
leaning upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith
Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the
departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment
concerning his bones. 23 By faith Moses, when
he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because
they saw he was a goodly child; and they were
not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By faith
Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the
son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing rather to share
ill treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy the
pleasures of sin for a season; 26 accounting the reproach
of [4]Christ greater riches than the treasures of
Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of reward.
27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath
of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.
28 By faith he [5]kept the passover, and the
sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn
should not touch them. 29 By faith they passed
through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians
assaying to do were swallowed up. 30 By faith
the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed
about for seven days. 31 By faith Rahab the
harlot perished not with them that were disobedient,
having received the spies with peace.

---

[1] Gr. *hath offered up.* [2] Or, *of* [3] Gen. xxi. 12. [4] Or, *the Christ* Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 4. [5] Or, *instituted* Gr. *hath made.*

32 And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah; of David and Samuel and the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. 35 Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were [1]tortured, not accepting [2]their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated 38 (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. 39 And these all, having had witness borne to them through their faith, received not the promise, 40 God having [3]provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every [4]weight, and the sin which [5]doth so easily beset us, and let us run with [6]patience the race that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the [7]author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against [8]himself, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls. 4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood,

---

[1] Or, *beaten to death* [2] Gr. *the redemption.* [3] Or, *foreseen* [4] Or, *encumbrance*
[5] Or, *doth closely cling to us* Or, *is admired of many* [6] Or, *stedfastness* [7] Or, *captain*
[8] Many ancient authorities read *themselves.* Comp. Num. 16. 38.

striving against sin: 5 and ye have forgotten the exhortation
which reasoneth with you as with sons,

[1]My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the
Lord,
Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;
6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 [2]It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth
with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his*
father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening,
whereof all have been made partakers, then are
ye bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore, we had the
fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them
reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection
unto the Father of [3]spirits, and live? 10 For they indeed
for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to
them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers
of his holiness. 11 All chastening seemeth for the present
to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth
peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised
thereby, *even the fruit* of righteousness. 12 Wherefore
[4]lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied
knees; 13 and make straight paths for your feet, that
that which is lame be not [5]turned out of the way, but
rather be healed.

14 Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification
without which no man shall see the Lord: 15
looking carefully [6]lest *there be* any man that [7]falleth
short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness
springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be
defiled; 16 [6]lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane
person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his
own birthright. 17 For ye know that even when he
afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was [8]re-

[1] Prov. iii. 11 f. [2] Or, *Endure unto chastening* [3] Or, *our spirits* [4] Gr. *make straight.*
[5] Or, *put out of joint* [6] Or, *whether* [7] Or, *falleth back from* [8] Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance)*, &c. Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance* &c. Comp. ch. 6. 6; 2 Esdr. 9. 11; Wisd. 12. 10.

jected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*, though he sought it diligently with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto [1]*a mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; 20 for they could not endure that which was enjoined, [2]If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; 21 and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, [3]I exceedingly fear and quake: 22 but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, [4]and to [5]innumerable hosts of angels, 23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24 and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better [6]than *that of* Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not when they refused him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape* who turn away from him [7]that *warneth* from heaven: 26 whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [8]Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have [9]grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with [10]reverence and awe: 29 for our God is a consuming fire.

[1] Or, *a palpable and kindled fire*
[2] Ex. xix. 12 f.
[3] Dt. ix. 19.
[4] Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.*
[5] Gr. *myriads of angels.*
[6] Or, *than Abel*
[7] Or, *that is from heaven*
[8] Hag. ii. 6.
[9] Or, *thankfulness* Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30.
[10] Or, *godly fear* Comp. ch. 5. 7.

Social and Religious Duties enjoined

13 Let love of the brethren continue. 2 Forget not to show love unto strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. 3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; them that are ill-treated, as being yourselves also in the body. 4 *Let* marriage *be* had in honor among all, and *let* the bed *be* undefiled: for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. 5 [1]Be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, [2]I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee. 6 So that with good courage we say,

[3]The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:
What shall man do unto me?

7 Remember them that had the rule over you, men that spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their [4]life, imitate their faith. 8 Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and [5]for ever. 9 Be not carried away by divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be established by grace; not by meats, wherein they that [6]occupied themselves were not profited. 10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat that serve the tabernacle. 11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the holy place [7]by the high priest *as an offering* for sin, are burned without the camp. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. 14 For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after *the city* which is to come. 15 Through him [8]then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which make confession to his name. 16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well

[1] Gr. Let *your turn* of mind be *free*. [2] Dt. xxxi. 6; Josh. i. 5. [3] Ps. cxviii. 6. [4] Gr. *manner of life*. [5] Gr. *unto the ages*. [6] Gr. *walked*. [7] Gr. *through*. [8] Some ancient authorities omit *then*.

pleased. 17 Obey them that have the rule over you,
and submit *to them*: for they watch in behalf of your
souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do
this with joy, and not with [1]grief: for this *were* un-
profitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a
good conscience, desiring to live honorably in all things.
19 And I exhort *you* the more exceedingly to do this,
that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, who brought again from
the dead the great shepherd of the sheep [2]with the
blood of an eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus,
21 make you perfect in every good [3]thing to do his will,
working in [4]us that which is well-pleasing in his sight,
through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* the glory [5]for ever
and ever. Amen.

22 But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of
exhortation: for I have written unto you in few words.
23 Know ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at
liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and
all the saints. [6]They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

---

[1] Gr. *groaning*. [2] Or, *by* Gr. *in*. [3] Many ancient authorities read *work*. [4] Many ancient authorities read *you*. [5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. [6] Or, *The* brethren *from &c*.

THE EPISTLE OF

JAMES

Address and Greeting

1 [1]James, a [2]servant of God and of the Lord Jesus
Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Disper-
sion, [3]greeting.

---

[1] Or, *Jacob* [2] Gr. *bondservant*. [3] Gr. *wisheth joy*.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into
manifold [1]temptations; 3 knowing that the proving of
your faith worketh [2]patience. 4 And let [2]patience have
its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire,
lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of
God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not;
and it shall be given him. 6 But let him ask in faith,
nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the
surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. 7 For
let not that man think [3]that he shall receive anything
of the Lord; 8 a doubleminded man, unstable in all
his ways.

9 But let the brother of low degree glory in his high
estate: 10 and the rich, in that he is made low: because
as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. 11 For
the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth
the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace
of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man
fade away in his goings.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for
when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown
of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted
[4]of God; for God [5]cannot be tempted with [6]evil, and he
himself tempteth no man: 14 but each man is [7]tempted,
when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed.
15 Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin:
and the sin, when it is fullgrown, bringeth forth death.
16 Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. 17 Every
good [8]gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming
down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no
variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. 18
Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of

---

[1] Or, *trials* [2] Or, *stedfastness* [3] Or, *that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord* [4] Gr. *from.* [5] Or, *is untried in evil* [6] Gr. *evil things.* [7] Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away* by it, *and enticed.* [8] Or, *giving*

truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 [1]Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20 for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. 21 Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of [2]wickedness, receive with meekness the [3]implanted word, which is able to save your souls. 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. 23 For if any one is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding [4]his natural face in a mirror: 24 for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 25 But he that looketh into the perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and *so* continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth but a doer that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing. 26 If any man [5]thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, [6]hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. 2 For if there come into your [7]synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing; 3 and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; 4 [8]do ye not make distinctions [9]among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have dishonored the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgment-seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme the honorable name [1]by which ye are called? 8 Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, [2]Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: 9 but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all. 11 For he that said, [3]Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. 13 For judgment *is* without mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment.

---

[1] Or, *Know ye*
[2] Or, *malice*
[3] Or, *inborn*
[4] Gr. *the face of his birth*.
[5] Or, *seemeth to be*
[6] Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith . . . glory?*
[7] Or, *assembly* Comp. Heb. 10. 25 (Gr.).
[8] Or, *are ye not divided*
[9] Or, *in your own mind*

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 18 [4]Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will show thee *my* faith. 19 Thou believest that [5]God is one; thou doest well: the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 [6]Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works

[1] Gr. *which was called upon you?* See Acts 15. 17. [2] Lev. xix. 18. [3] Ex. xx. 13 f. Dt. v. 17 f. [4] Or, *But some one will say* [5] Some ancient authorities read *there is one God*. [6] Or, *Seest thou . . . perfect?*

was faith made perfect; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, [1]And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; [2]and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 Be not many *of you* teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive [3]heavier judgment. 2 For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also. 3 Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also. 4 Behold, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. 5 So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, [4]how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! 6 And the tongue is [5]a fire: [6]the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of [7]nature, and is set on fire by [8]hell. 7 For every [9]kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed [10]by [11]mankind: 8 but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* a restless evil, *it is* full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God: 10 out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet *water* and bitter? 12 can a fig tree, my

---

[1] Gen. xv. 6. [2] Is. xli. 8; 2 Chr. xx. 7. [3] Gr. *greater.* [4] Or, *how great a forest*
Or, *a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.* [6] Or, *that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.* [7] Or, *birth* [8] Gr. *Gehenna.*
Gr. *nature.* [10] Or, *unto* [11] Gr. *the human nature.*

The Wisdom that is from Above

brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* sal
water yield sweet.
13 Who is wise and understanding among you? le
him show by his good life his works in meekness of wis
dom. 14 But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction i
your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth. 1
This wisdom is not *a wisdom* that cometh down from
above, but is earthly, [1]sensual, [2]devilish. 16 For where
jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every
vile deed. 17 But the wisdom that is from above is first
pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full
of mercy and good fruits, without [3]variance, without
hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown
in peace [4]for them that make peace.

4 Whence *come* wars and whence *come* fightings
among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your
pleasures that war in your members? 2 Ye lust, and
have not: ye kill, and [5]covet, and cannot obtain: ye
fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye
ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may
spend *it* in your pleasures. 4 Ye [6]adulteresses, know ye
not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?
Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world
maketh himself an enemy of God. 5 Or think ye that
the scripture [7]speaketh in vain? [8]Doth the spirit which
[9]he made to dwell in us long unto envying? 6 But he
giveth [10]more grace. Wherefore *the scripture* saith,
[11]God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 7 Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the
devil, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to God,
and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye
sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded. 9
Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be

---

[1] Or, *natural* Or, *animal* [2] Gr. *demoniacal.* [3] Or, *doubtfulness* Or, *partialit*
[4] Or, *by* [5] Gr. *are jealous.* [6] That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.* [7] Or, *saith in vain* [8] Or, *The Spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous env* Comp. Jer. 3. 14; Hos. 2. 19 f. Or, *That Spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth* for u *even unto jealous envy.* [9] Some ancient authorities read *dwelleth in us.* [10] Gr. *a greater grace*
[11] Prov. iii. 34.

turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10
Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall
exalt you.

11 Speak not one against another, brethren. He
that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother,
speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if
thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but
a judge. 12 One *only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even*
he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou
that judgest thy neighbor?

13 Come now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we
will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade,
and get gain: 14 whereas ye know not what shall be on
the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapor
that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth
away. 15 [1]For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will,
we shall both live, and do this or that. 16 But now ye
glory in your vauntings: all such glorying is evil. 17
To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it
not, to him it is sin.

5 Come now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries
that are coming upon you. 2 Your riches are
corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3 Your
gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be
for a testimony [2]against you, and shall eat your flesh as
fire. Ye have laid up your treasure in the last days. 4
Behold, the hire of the laborers who mowed your fields,
which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the
cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of
the Lord of Sabaoth. 5 Ye have lived delicately on the
earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your
hearts in a day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned, ye
have killed the righteous *one*; he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the [3]coming
of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the

---

[1] Gr. *Instead of your saying.* [2] Or, *unto* [3] Gr. *presence.*

precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until
[1]it receive the early and latter rain. 8 Be ye also patient;
establish your hearts: for the [2]coming of the Lord
is at hand. 9 Murmur not, brethren, one against another,
that ye be not judged: behold, the judge standeth
before the doors. 10 Take, brethren, for an example
of suffering and of patience, the prophets who
spake in the name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we call
them blessed that endured: ye have heard of the [3]patience
of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how
that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not,
neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any
other oath: but [4]let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay;
that ye fall not under judgment.

13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is
any cheerful? let him sing praise. 14 Is any among
you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and
let them pray over him, [5]anointing him with oil in the
name of the Lord: 15 and the prayer of faith shall save
him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and
if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him.
16 Confess therefore your sins one to another, and
pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication
of a righteous man availeth much in its working.
17 Elijah was a man of like [6]passions with us, and
he prayed [7]fervently that it might not rain; and it
rained not on the earth for three years and six months.
18 And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and
the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, if any among you err from the truth,
and one convert him; 20 [8]let him know, that he who converteth
a sinner from the error of his way shall save a
soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

[1] Or, *he*
[2] Gr. *presence.*
[3] Or, *endurance*
[4] Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay* Comp. Mt. 5. 37.
[5] Or, *having anointed*
[6] Or, *nature*
[7] Gr. *with prayer.*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *know ye.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

PETER

Address and Salutation. **The "Inheritance incorruptible"**

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, 2 according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* [1]the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4 unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5 who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold [2]trials, 7 that the proof of your faith, *being* more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, may be found unto praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ: 8 whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and [3]full of glory: 9 receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. 10 Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* unto you: 11 searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it

[1] Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6 marg. [2] Or, *temptations* [3] Gr. *glorified.*

testified beforehand the sufferings [1]of Christ, and the glories that should follow them. 12 To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that [2]preached the gospel unto you [3]by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that [4]is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 14 as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in *the time of* your ignorance: 15 but [5]like as he who called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living; 16 because it is written, [6]Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. 17 And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear: 18 knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; 19 but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood* of Christ: 20 who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake, 21 who through him are believers in God, that raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope might be in God. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another [7]from the heart fervently: 23 having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of [8]God, which liveth and abideth. 24 For,

[9]All flesh is as grass,

---

[1] Gr. *unto.*
[2] Gr. *brought good tidings.* Comp. Mt. 11. 5.
[3] Gr. *in.*
[4] Gr. *i*
being brought.
[5] Or, *like the Holy One who called you*
[6] Lev. xi. 44 f.; xix. 2; xx. 7
[7] Many ancient authorities read *from a clean heart.* Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
[8] Or, *God wh*
liveth Comp. Dan. 6. 26.
[9] Is. xl. 6 ff.

And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and the flower falleth:
25 But the [1]word of the Lord abideth for ever.
And this is the [1]word of good tidings which was
[2]preached unto you.

2 Putting away therefore all [3]wickedness, and all
guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil
speakings, 2 as newborn babes, long for the [4]spiritual
milk which is without guile, that ye may grow thereby
unto salvation; 3 if ye have tasted that the Lord is
gracious: 4 unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected
indeed of men, but with God elect, [5]precious, 5 ye also,
as living stones, are built up [6]a spiritual house, to be a
holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable
to God through Jesus Christ. 6 Because it is contained
in [7]scripture,

[8]Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, [5]precious:
And he that believeth on [9]him shall not be put to shame.

7 [10]For you therefore that believe is the [11]preciousness:
but for such as disbelieve,

[12]The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner;

8 and,

[13]A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;

[14]for they [15]stumble at the word, being disobedient:
whereunto also they were appointed. 9 But ye are
an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a
people for *God's* own possession, that ye may show
forth the excellencies of him who called you out of
darkness into his marvellous light: 10 who in time
past were no people, but now are the people of God:

---

[1] Gr. *saying*. [2] See ver. 12. [3] Or, *malice* 1 Cor. 14. 20. [4] Gr. *belonging to*
e reason. Comp. Rom. 12. 1. [5] Or, *honorable* [6] Or, *a spiritual house for a holy*
riesthood [7] Or, *a scripture* [8] Is. xxviii. 16. [9] Or, *it* [10] Or, *In your sight*
Or, *honor* [12] Ps. cxviii. 22. [13] Is. viii. 14. [14] Gr. *who*. [15] Or, *stumble,*
eing disobedient to the word

who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 having your behavior seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Be subject to every [1]ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether to the king, as supreme; 14 or unto governors, as sent [2]by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 as free, and not [3]using your freedom for a cloak of [4]wickedness, but as bondservants of God. 17 Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

18 [5]Servants, *be* in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is [6]acceptable, if for conscience [7]toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is [6]acceptable with God. 21 For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed [8]*himself* to him that judgeth righteously: 24 who his own self [9]bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose

---

[1] Gr. *creation.* [2] Gr. *through.* [3] Gr. *having.* [4] Or, *malice* 1 Cor. 14. 20 [5] Gr. *Household-servants.* [6] Gr. *grace.* [7] Gr. *of.* [8] Or, his cause [9] Or, *carrie up . . . to the tree* Comp. Col. 2. 14; 1 Macc. 4. 53 (Gr.).

[1]stripes ye were healed. 25 For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and [2]Bishop of your souls.

3 In like manner, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by the [3]behavior of their wives; 2 beholding your chaste [3]behavior *coupled* with fear. 3 Whose *adorning* let it not be the outward adorning of braiding the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; 4 but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible *apparel* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5 For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own [4]husbands: 6 as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not [5]put in fear by any terror.

7 Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* according to knowledge, giving honor [6]unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be* ye all likeminded, [7]compassionate, loving as brethren, tenderhearted, humbleminded: 9 not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. 10 For,

[8]He that would love life,
And see good days,
Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
And his lips that they speak no guile:
11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;
Let him seek peace, and pursue it.

---

[1] Gr. *bruise.* [2] Or, *Overseer* [3] Or, *manner of life* ver. 16. [4] Or, *husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid* [5] Or, *afraid with* [6] Gr. *unto the female vessel, as weaker.* [7] Gr. *sympathetic.* [8] Ps. xxxiv. 12 ff.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,
And his ears unto their supplication:
But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous
of that which is good? 14 But even if ye should suffer
for righteousness' sake, blessed *are ye*: and fear not
their fear, neither be troubled; 15 but sanctify in your
hearts Christ as Lord: *being* ready always to give answer
to every man that asketh you a reason concerning
the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear: 16
having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken
against, they may be put to shame who revile your good
manner of life in Christ. 17 For it is better, if the will
of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than
for evil-doing. 18 Because Christ also [1]suffered for
sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he
might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh,
but made alive in the spirit; 19 in which also he went
and preached unto the spirits in prison, 20 that aforetime
were disobedient, when the longsuffering of God
waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing,
[2]wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved
through water: 21 which also [3]after a true likeness doth
now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of
the filth of the flesh, but the [4]interrogation of a good
conscience toward God, through the resurrection of
Jesus Christ; 22 who is on the right hand of God, having
gone into heaven; angels and authorities and
powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh,
arm ye yourselves also with the same [5]mind; for he
that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased [6]from sin; 2
that [7]ye no longer should live the rest of your time in
the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *died.* [2] Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water* [3] Or, *in the antitype* [4] Or, *inquiry* Or, *appeal* [5] Or, *thought* [6] Some ancient authorities read *unto sins* [7] Or, *he no longer . . . his time*

3 For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire
of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness,
lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and
abominable idolatries: 4 wherein they think it strange
that ye run not with *them* into the same [1]excess of riot,
speaking evil of *you*: 5 who shall give account to him
that is ready to judge the living and the dead. 6 For
unto this end [2]was the gospel preached even to the dead,
that they might be judged indeed according to men in
the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore
of sound mind, and be sober unto [3]prayer: 8 above
all things being fervent in your love among yourselves;
for love covereth a multitude of sins: 9 using hospitality
one to another without murmuring: 10 according as
each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves,
as good stewards of the manifold grace of God;
11 if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of
God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the
strength which God supplieth: that in all things God
may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the
glory and the dominion [4]for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery
trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you,
as though a strange thing happened unto you: 13 but
insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice;
that at the revelation of his glory also ye may
rejoice with exceeding joy. 14 If ye are reproached
[5]for the name of Christ, blessed *are ye*; because the
Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you.
15 For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief,
or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters:
16 but if *a man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be
ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. 17 For

---

[1] Or, *flood*
[2] Or, *were the good tidings preached*
[3] Gr. *prayers.*
[4] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[5] Gr. *in.*

the time *is come* for judgment to begin at the house of God: and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that obey not the [1]gospel of God? 18 And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Tend the flock of God which is among you, [2]exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, [3]according to *the will of* God; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 neither as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not away. 5 [4]Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; 7 casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. 8 Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 whom withstand stedfast in [5]your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are [6]accomplished in your [7]brethren who are in the world. 10 And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself [8]perfect, establish, strengthen[9] you. 11 To him *be* the dominion [10]for ever and ever. Amen.

---

[1] Gr. *good tidings*. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*.
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *according to* the will of *God*.
[4] Or, *Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*
[5] Or, *the*
[6] Gr. *being accomplished*.
[7] Gr. *brotherhood*.
[8] Or, *restore*
[9] Many ancient authorities add *settle*.
[10] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

Salutations. Benediction

12 By Silvanus, [1]our faithful brother, as I account *him*, I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein. 13 [2]She that is in Babylon, elect together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Mark my son. 14 Salute one another with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

---

[1] Gr. *the*. [2] That is, The church, or, The sister.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

PETER

Address and Salutation

1 [1]Simon Peter, a [2]servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained [3]a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of [4]our God and *the* Saviour Jesus Christ: 2 Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; 3 seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us [5]by his own glory and virtue; 4 whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of [6]the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. 5 Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in *your* virtue knowledge; 6 and in *your* knowledge self-control; and in *your* self-control [7]patience; and in *your* [7]patience godliness; 7 and in *your* godliness [8]brotherly kindness; and in *your* [8]brotherly kindness love. 8 For

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. See Acts 15. 14. [2] Gr. *bondservant*. [3] Gr. *an equally precious*. [4] Or, *our God and Saviour* Comp. ver. 11; 2. 20; 3. 18; Tit. 2. 13. [5] Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*. [6] Or, *a* [7] Or, *stedfastness* [8] Gr. *love of the brethren*.

if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 For he that lacketh these things is blind, [1]seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins. 10 Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble: 11 for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in the truth which is with *you*. 13 And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 14 knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. 15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my [2]decease to call these things to remembrance. 16 For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and [3]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he [4]received from God the Father honor and glory, when there was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: 18 and this voice we *ourselves* heard borne out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19 And we have the word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a [5]dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts: 20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of [6]private interpretation. 21 For no prophecy ever [7]came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

---

[1] Or, *closing his eyes* [2] Or, *departure* [3] Gr. *presence.* [4] Gr. *having received*
[5] Gr. *squalid.* [6] Or, *special* [7] Gr. *was brought.*

2 But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in [1]destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. 4 For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but [2]cast them down to [3]hell, and committed them to [4]pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 and spared not the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others, [5]a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those that should live ungodly; 7 and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked 8 (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, [6]vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* lawless deeds): 9 the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment; 10 but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, self-willed, they tremble not to rail at [7]dignities: 11 whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgment against them before the Lord. 12 But these, as creatures without reason, born [8]mere animals [9]to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their [10]destroying surely be destroyed, 13 suffering

---

[1] Or, *sects of perdition* [2] Or, *cast them into dungeons* Comp. Wisd. 17. 17. [3] Gr. *Tartarus.* [4] Some ancient authorities read *chains.* [5] Gr. *a herald.* [6] Gr. *tormented.* [7] Gr. *glories.* [8] Gr. *natural.* [9] Or, *to take and to destroy* [10] Or, *corruption* Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their [1]deceivings while they feast with you; 14 having eyes full of [2]adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing; 15 forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the *son* of [3]Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing; 16 but he was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. 17 These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. 18 For, uttering great swelling *words* of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error; 19 promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for of [4]whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. 20 For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of [5]the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first. 21 For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them. 22 It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, [6]The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

3 This is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; 2 that ye should remember the words which were spoken before

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts*. Comp. Jude 12.
[2] Gr. *an adulteress*.
[3] Many ancient authorities read *Bosor*.
[4] Or, *what*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *our*
[6] Prov. xxvi. 11.

by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles: 3 knowing this first, that [1]in the last days mockers shall come with mockery, walking after their own lusts, 4 and saying, Where is the promise of his [2]coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. 5 For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and [3]amidst water, by the word of God; 6 by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7 but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been [4]stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

8 But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the [5]elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be [6]burned up. 11 Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy living and godliness, 12 looking for and [7]earnestly desiring the [2]coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the [5]elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace,

---

[1] Gr. *in the last of the days.* [2] Gr. *presence.* [3] Or, *through* [4] Or, *stored with fire* [5] Or, *heavenly bodies* [6] The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered.* [7] Or, *hastening*

Exhortation to Stedfastness, Doxology

without spot and blameless in his sight. 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; 16 as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and unstedfast wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these things* beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and [1]for ever. Amen.

[1] Gr. *unto the day of eternity.* Ecclus. 18. 10.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

JOHN

Introduction

1 That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the [1]Word of life 2 (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us); 3 that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: 4 and these things we write, that [2]our joy may be made full.

[1] Or, *word* Comp. Acts 5. 20.

[2] Many ancient authorities read *your*.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from him and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an [1]Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. 3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; 5 but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him: 6 he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

7 Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. 8 Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth

---

[1] Or, *Comforter* Jn. 14. 16. Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*

his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. [1]I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the Father. 14 [1]I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. [1]I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest [2]that they all are not of us. 20 And ye have an anointing from the Holy One, [3]and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and [4]because no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father:

---

[1] Or, *I wrote*

[2] Or, *that not all are of us*

[3] Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know.*

[4] Or, *that*

he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also. 24 As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise which he promised [1]us, *even* the life eternal. 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. 27 And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, [2]and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, [3]ye abide in him. 28 And now, *my* little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed [4]before him at his [5]coming. 29 If ye know that he is righteous, [6]ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if [7]he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 4 Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to [8]take away sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither [9]knoweth him. 7 *My* little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous:

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *you*.
[2] Or, *so it is true and is no lie; and even as* &c.
[3] Or, *abide ye*
[4] Gr. *from him.*
[5] Gr. *presence.*
[6] Or, *know ye*
[7] Or, *it*
[8] Or, *bear sins*
[9] Or, *hath known*

8 he that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth
from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God
manifested, that he might destroy the works of the
devil. 9 Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin,
because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because
he is begotten of God. 10 In this the children of
God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever
doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he
that loveth not his brother. 11 For this is the message
which ye heard from the beginning, that we should love
one another: 12 not as Cain was of the evil one, and
slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because
his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you. 14
We know that we have passed out of death into life,
because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth
in death. 15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer:
and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life
abiding in him. 16 Hereby know we love, because he
laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our
lives for the brethren. 17 But whoso hath the world's
goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth
up his compassion from him, how doth the love of God
abide in him? 18 *My* little children, let us not love in
word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and truth.
19 Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and
shall [1]assure our heart [2]before him: 20 because if our
heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and
knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn
us not, we have boldness toward God; 22 and whatsoever
we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments
and do the things that are pleasing in his
sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should
[3]believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love

---

[1] Gr. *persuade.* Comp. Mt. 28. 14. [2] Or, *before him, whereinsoever our heart condemn us; because God &c.* [3] Gr. *believe the name.*

one another, even as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit that [1]confesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already. 4 Ye are of God, *my* little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they *as* of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. 9 Herein was the love of God manifested [2]in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him. 10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. 12 No man hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in us: 13 hereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 14 And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father hath sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world. 15

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *annulleth Jesus.*

[2] Or, *in our case*

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God.
God abideth in him, and he in God. 16 And we know
and have believed the love which God hath [1]in us. God
is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and
God abideth in him. 17 Herein is love made perfect
with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment;
because as he is, even so are we in this world. 18
There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out
fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth
is not made perfect in love. 19 We love, because he
first loved us. 20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth
his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his
brother whom he hath seen, [2]cannot love God whom he
hath not seen. 21 And this commandment have we
from him, that he who loveth God love his brother
also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is
begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that
begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 Hereby
we know that we love the children of God, when we love
God and do his commandments. 3 For this is the love
of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments
are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is begotten
of God overcometh the world: and this is the
victory that hath overcome the world, *even* our faith.
5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that
believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? 6 This is he
that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not
[3]with the water only, but [3]with the water and [3]with the
blood. 7 And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because
the Spirit is the truth. 8 For there are three who
bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood:
and the three agree in one. 9 If we receive the witness
of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of
God is this, that he hath borne witness concerning his

---

[1] Or, *in our case*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?*
[3] Gr. *in*.

Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. 11 And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, [1]he shall ask, and *God* will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is [2]a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he should make request. 17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is [2]a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth [3]himself, and the evil one toucheth him not. 19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 *My* little children, guard yourselves from idols.

---

[1] Or, *he shall ask and shall give him life*, even *to them* &c. [2] Or, *sin* [3] Some ancient authorities read *him*.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN

Salutation. **“ Walk after His Commandments ”**

1 The elder unto the elect [1]lady and her children,
whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they
that know the truth; 2 for the truth’s sake which abideth
in us, and it shall be with us for ever: 3 Grace,
mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father,
and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth
and love.

4 I rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy
children walking in truth, even as we received commandment
from the Father. 5 And now I beseech thee,
[1]lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment,
but that which we had from the beginning, that
we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we should
walk after his commandments. This is the commandment,
even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye
should walk in it. 7 For many deceivers are gone forth
into the world, *even* they that confess not that Jesus
Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the
antichrist. 8 Look to yourselves, that ye [2]lose not the
things which [3]we have wrought, but that ye receive a
full reward. 9 Whosoever [4]goeth onward and abideth
not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that
abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father
and the Son. 10 If any one cometh unto you, and
bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your*
house, and give him no greeting: 11 for he that giveth
him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

[1] Or, *Cyria* [2] Or, *destroy* [3] Many ancient authorities read *ye.* [4] Or, *taketh the lead* Comp. 3 Jn. 9.

Farewell

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write them* with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your joy may be made full. 13 The children of thine elect sister salute thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN

Address to Gaius. Prayer for his Prosperity

1 The elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. 3 For I [1]rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth. 4 Greater joy have I none than [2]this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and strangers withal; 6 who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey worthily of God: 7 because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers [3]for the truth.

9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preëminence among them, receiveth us not. 10 Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth and casteth *them* out of the

---

[1] Or, *rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness* [2] Or, *these* things, *that I may hear* [3] Or, *with*

church. 11 Beloved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: he that doeth evil hath not seen God. 12 Demetrius hath the witness of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

13 I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write *them* to thee with ink and pen: 14 but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

THE EPISTLE OF

JUDE

General Salutation. **"Contend earnestly for the Faith"**

1 [1]Jude, a [2]servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of [3]James, [4]to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: 2 Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in privily, *even* they who were of old [5]written of beforehand unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying [6]our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

[1] Gr. *Judas.* [2] Gr. *bondservant.* [3] Or, *Jacob* [4] Or, *to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ,* being *called* [5] Or, *set forth* [6] Or, *the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ*

The Warnings of History to the Ungodly

5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, that [1]the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, [2]afterward destroyed them that believed not. 6 And angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication and gone after strange flesh, are set forth [3]as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at [4]dignities. 9 But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they [5]destroyed. 11 Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and [6]ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah. 12 These are they who are [7]hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own [8]shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. 14 And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with [9]ten thousands of his holy ones, 15 to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which

---

[1] Many very ancient authorities read *Jesus*. [2] Gr. *the second time*. [3] Or, *as an exampl*
f *eternal fire, suffering punishment* [4] Gr. *glories*. [5] Or, *corrupted* Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 12 marg.
Or, *cast themselves away through* [7] Or, *spots* [8] Gr. *shames*. [9] Gr. *his holy myriads*.

they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things
which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16
These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their
lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*),
showing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which
have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord
Jesus Christ; 18 that they said to you, In the last time
there shall be mockers, walking after [1]their own ungodly
lusts. 19 These are they who make separations,
[2]sensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved,
building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying
in the Holy Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in the love of
God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ
unto eternal life. 22 [3]And on some have mercy, [4]who
are in doubt; 23 and some save, snatching them out of
the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating
even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to guard you from
stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his
glory without blemish in exceeding joy, 25 to the only
God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be*
glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time,
and now, and [5]for evermore. Amen.

---

[1] Gr. *their own lusts of ungodlinesses.* [2] Or, *natural* Or, *animal* [3] The Gr. text in this passage (*And . . . fire*) is somewhat uncertain. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute* with you. Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 20; Tit. 1. 9. [4] Or, *while they dispute* with you [5] Gr. *unto all the ages.*

THE REVELATION OF JOHN

The Revelation of Jesus Christ: Blessed he that readeth, heareth, keepeth

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God [1]gave him to show unto his [2]servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified [3]*it* by his angel unto his servant John; 2 who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things that are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him who is and who was and [4]who is to come; and from the seven Spirits that are before his throne; 5 and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and [5]loosed us from our sins [6]by his blood; 6 and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto [7]his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion [8]for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they that pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, [9]who is and who was and [4]who is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and [10]patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word

---

[1] Or, *gave unto him, to show unto his servants the things &c.*
[2] Gr. *bondservants.*
[3] Or, them
[4] Or, *who cometh*
[5] Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed*. Heb. 9. 14; comp. ch. 7. 14.
[6] Gr. *in.*
[7] Or, *God and his Father*
[8] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* Many ancient authorities omit *of the ages.*
[9] Or, *he who*
[10] Or, *stedfastness*

To the Seven Churches: Message to the Church in Ephesus;

of God and the testimony of Jesus. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet 11 saying, What thou seest, write in a book and send *it* to the seven churches: unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden [1]candlesticks; 13 and in the midst of the [1]candlesticks one like unto a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, 18 and the Living one; and I [2]was dead, and behold, I am alive [3]for evermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. 19 Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter; 20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest [4]in my right hand, and the seven golden [1]candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven [1]candlesticks are seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden [1]candlesticks: 2 I know thy works, and thy toil and [1]patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them that call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; 3 and thou hast [1]patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. 4 But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. 5 Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy [2]candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the [3]Paradise of God.

---

[1] Gr. *lampstands.* [2] Gr. *became.* [3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [4] Gr. *upon.*

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

These things saith the first and the last, who [4]was dead, and lived *again*: 9 I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the [5]blasphemy of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; [6]and ye shall have [7]tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: 13 I know where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days [8]of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner. 16 Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness* [2] Gr. *lampstand.* [3] Or, *garden*: as in Gen. 2. 8. [4] Gr. *became.*
[5] Or, *reviling* [6] Some ancient authorities read *and may have.* [7] Gr. *a tribulation of ten days.*
[8] The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass: 19 I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and [1]patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest [2]the woman Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my [3]servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. 21 And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of [4]her works. 23 And I will kill her children with [5]death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, who know not the deep things of Satan, as they are wont to say; I cast upon you none other burden. 25 Nevertheless that which ye have, hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the [1]nations: 27 and he shall rule them with a rod of [2]iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: 28 and I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

---

[1] Or, *stedfastness* [2] Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife.* [3] Gr. *bondservants.* [4] Many ancient authorities read *their.* [5] Or, *pestilence* Sept., Ex. 5. 3, &c.

3 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write:

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. 2 Be thou watchful, and establish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have [3]found no works of thine perfected before my God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few names in Sardis that did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of ife, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth: 8 I know thy works (behold, I have [4]set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. 9 Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and [1]worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou didst keep the word of my [2]patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of [3]trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole [4]world, to [5]try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown. 12 He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the [6]temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

---

[1] Or *Gentiles* [2] Or, *iron; as vessels of the potter, are they broken* [3] Many ancient uthorities read *not found thy works.* [4] Gr. *given.*

14 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eye-salve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 He that overcometh, I

---

[1] The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator
[2] Or, *stedfastness* [3] Or, *temptation* [4] Gr. *inhabited earth.* [5] Or, *tempt* [6] Or, *sanctuar*

The Throne in Heaven

vill give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I
ılso overcame, and sat down with my Father in his
hrone. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the
Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After these things I saw, and behold, a door
opened in heaven, and the first voice that I heard,
voice as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying,
Come up hither, and I will show thee the things which
nust [1]come to pass hereafter. 2 Straightway I was in
he Spirit: and behold, there was a throne set in heaven,
ınd one sitting upon the throne; 3 and he that sat *was*
o look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius: and *there*
vas a rainbow round about the throne, like an emerald
o look upon. 4 And round about the throne *were* four
ınd twenty thrones: and upon the thrones *I saw* four
ınd twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments;
ınd on their heads crowns of gold. 5 And out of the
hrone proceed lightnings and voices and thunders.
And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the
hrone, which are the seven Spirits of God; 6 and be-
fore the throne, as it were a [2]sea of glass like unto
rystal; and in the midst [3]of the throne, and round about
he throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and
behind. 7 And the first creature *was* like a lion, and
he second creature like a calf, and the third creature
ıad a face as of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a
lying eagle. 8 And the four living creatures, having each
ne of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and
vithin: and they have no rest day and night, saying,

Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord God, the Almighty,
who was and who is and [4]who is to come.

And when the living creatures shall give glory and
ıonor and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to
ıim that liveth [5]for ever and ever, 10 the four and

---

[1] Or, *come to pass. After these things straightway &c.* [2] Or, *glassy sea* [3] Or, *before*
e ch. 7. 17, comp. 5. 6. [4] Or, *who cometh* [5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on
the throne, and shall worship him that liveth [1]for ever
and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne,
saying,

> 11 Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive
> the glory and the honor and the power: for
> thou didst create all things, and because of thy will
> they were, and were created.

5 And I saw [2]in the right hand of him that sat on
the throne a book written within and on the back,
close sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel
proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to
open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no
one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth,
was able to open the book, or to look thereon. 4 And I
wept much, because no one was found worthy to open
the book, or to look thereon: 5 and one of the elders saith
unto me, Weep not; behold, the Lion that is of the tribe
of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome to open the
book and the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw [3]in the
midst of the throne and of the four living creatures,
and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as
though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven
eyes, which are the [4]seven Spirits of God, sent forth
into all the earth. 7 And he came, and he [5]taketh *it* out
of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. 8 And
when he had taken the book, the four living creatures
and the four and twenty elders fell down before the
Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of
incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9 And
they sing a new song, saying,

> Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the
> seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase
> unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe,
> and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 and madest

---

[1] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [2] Gr. *on.* [3] Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders* [4] Some ancient authorities omit *seven.* [5] Gr. *hath taken.*

them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests;
and they reign upon the earth.

11 And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round
about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times
ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying
with a great voice,

Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive
the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and
honor, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every created thing which is in the heaven, and
on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and
all things that are in them, heard I saying,

Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the
Lamb, *be* the blessing, and the honor, and the
glory, and the dominion, [1]for ever and ever.

14 And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the
elders fell down and [2]worshipped.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the
seven seals, and I heard one of the four living
creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come[3].
2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat
thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a
crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the
second living creature saying, Come[3]. 4 And another
horse came forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take [4]peace from the earth, and that
they should slay one another: and there was given unto
him a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the
third living creature saying, Come[3]. And I saw, and
behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. 6 And I heard as it were a voice in

---

[1] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [2] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. [3] Some ancient
uthorities add *and see.* [4] Some ancient authorities read *the peace of the earth.*

the midst of the four living creatures saying, [1]A measure of wheat for a [2]shilling, and three measures of barley for a [2]shilling; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come[3]. 8 And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with [4]death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, who should be killed even as they were, should [5]have fulfilled *their course*.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; 13 and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind. 14 And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the [6]chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks

---

[1] Or, *A choenix* (*i.e.* about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity. Comp. Ezek. 4. 16 f.; 5. 16. [2] See marginal note on Mt. 18. 28. [3] Some ancient authorities add *and see.* [4] Or, *pestilence* Comp. ch. 2. 23 marg. [5] Some ancient authorities read *be fulfilled* in number. 2 Esdr. 4. 36 [6] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.

of the mountains; 16 and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

7 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the [1]servants of our God on their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them that were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

5 Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand;
6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand;
7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand;
8 Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand;
Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.*

robes, and palms in their hands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying,

Salvation unto our God who sitteth on the throne,
and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 saying,

Amen: [1]Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and
thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, *be*
unto our God [2]for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These that are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they? 14 And I [3]say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they that come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his [4]temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: 17 for the Lamb that is in the midst [5]of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 And when he opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2 And I saw the seven angels that stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood [6]over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should [7]add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, [8]with the

---

[1] Gr. *The blessing, and the glory &c.* [2] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [3] Gr. *have said.*
[4] Or, *sanctuary* [5] Or, *before* See ch. 4. 6; comp. 5. 6. [6] Or, *at* [7] Gr. *give.* [8] Or, *for*

prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the ngel's hand. 5 And the angel [1]taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it [2]upon he earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and ightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and ire, mingled with blood, and they were cast [2]upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and he third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon he third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of he waters; 11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of hem should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

13 And I saw, and I heard [3]an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for hem that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet o sound.

---

[1] Gr. *hath taken.* [2] Or, *into* [3] Gr. *one eagle.*

The Fifth Angel sounds; the Sixth

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a sta
from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there wa
given to him the key of the pit of the abyss. 2 And h
opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smok
out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and th
sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smok
of the pit. 3 And out of the smoke came forth locust
upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scor-
pions of the earth have power. 4 And it was said unt
them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth
neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only suc
men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads.
And it was given them that they should not kill them
but that they should be tormented five months: and
their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it
striketh a man. 6 And in those days men shall see
death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desir
to die, and death fleeth from them. 7 And the [1]shape
of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war
and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold
and their faces were as men's faces. 8 And they had
hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the*
teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were
breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was
as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing t
war. 10 And they have tails like unto scorpions, and
stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men five
months. 11 They have over them as king the angel o
the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the
Greek *tongue* he hath the name [2]Apollyon.

12 The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet tw
Woes hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard [3]a voic
from the horns of the golden altar which is before God
14 one saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet

---

[1] Gr. *likenesses*. [2] That is, *Destroyer*. [3] Gr. *one voice*.

Loose the four angels that are bound at the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, that had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third part of men. 16 And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they hurt. 20 And the rest of mankind, who were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not [1]worship demons, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; 2 and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; 3 and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

5 And the angel that I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and sware by him that liveth [1]for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, [2]and the sea and the things that are therein, that there shall be [3]delay no longer: 7 but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his [4]servants the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. 11 And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again [5]over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: [6]and one said, Rise, and measure the [7]temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 And the court which is without the [7]temple [8]leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the [9]nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees and the two [10]candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. 5 And if any man de-

[1] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [2] Some ancient authorities omit *and the sea and the things that are therein.* [3] Or, *time* [4] Gr. *bondservants.* [5] Or, *concerning* Comp. Jn. 12. 16. [6] Gr. *saying.* [7] Or, *sanctuary* [8] Gr. *cast without.* [9] Or, *Gentiles* [10] Gr. *lampstands.*

sireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their enemies; and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. 6 These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their [1]dead bodies *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9 And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do *men* look upon their [1]dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. 10 And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. 11 And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them that beheld them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake [2]seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said,

The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom*

---

[1] Gr. *carcase*. [2] Gr. *names of men, seven thousand*. Comp. ch. 3. 4.

of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign
[1]for ever and ever.
16 And the four and twenty elders, who sit before God
on their thrones, fell upon their faces and worshipped
God, 17 saying,

We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty,
who art and who wast; because thou hast taken thy
great power, and didst reign. 18 And the nations
were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of
the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their
reward to thy [2]servants the prophets, and to the
saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small
and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the
earth.

19 And there was opened the [3]temple of God that is
in heaven; and there was seen in his [3]temple the ark of
his covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices,
and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman
arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her
feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; 2 and
she was with child; and she crieth out, travailing in
birth, and in pain to be delivered. 3 And there was
seen another sign in heaven: and behold, a great red
dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon
his heads seven diadems. 4 And his tail draweth the
third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to
the earth: and the dragon standeth before the woman
that is about to be delivered, that when she is delivered
he may devour her child. 5 And she was delivered of a
son, a man child, who is to rule all the [4]nations with a
rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and
unto his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there

---

[1] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [2] Gr. *bondservants.* [3] Or, *sanctuary* [4] Or, *Gentiles*

they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels; 8 and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole [1]world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. 10 And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying,

> [2]Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life even unto death. 12 Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that [3]dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought forth the man *child*. 14 And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon waxed wroth

---

[1] Gr. *inhabited earth.* [2] Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom* ecome *our God's, and the authority* is become *his Christ's* [3] Gr. *tabernacle.*

with the woman, and went away to make war with the
rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God,
13 and hold the testimony of Jesus: 1 and [1]he stood
upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority. 3 And *I saw* one of his heads as though it had been [2]smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed: and the whole earth wondered after the beast; 4 and they [3]worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they [3]worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him? 5 and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority [4]to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *even* them that [5]dwell in the heaven. 7 [6]And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. 8 And all that dwell on the earth shall [3]worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been [7]written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain. 9 If any man hath an ear, let him hear. 10 [8]If any man [9]*is* for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the [10]patience and the faith of the saints.

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *I stood &c.* connecting the clause with what follows. [2] Gr. *slain.* [3] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. [4] Or, *to do* his works *during* See Dan. 11. 28. [5] Gr. *tabernacle.* [6] Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given . . . overcome them.* [7] Or, *written in the book . . . slain from the foundation of the world.* [8] The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain. [9] Or, leadeth *into captivity* [10] Or, *stedfastness*

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to [1]worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was healed. 13 And he doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived. 15 And it was given *unto him* to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, [2]that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not [1]worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; 17 and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of the beast or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is [3]Six hundred and sixty and six.

14 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was* as *the voice* of harpers harping with their harps: 3 and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been purchased out of the earth. 4 These are they that were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they that follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.*

6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having [1]eternal good tidings to proclaim unto them that [2]dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; 7 and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and [3]worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, that hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man [3]worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, 10 he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is [4]prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 and the smoke of their torment goeth up [5]for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that [3]worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the [6]patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write,

---

[1] Or, *an eternal gospel* [2] Gr. *sit.* [3] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. [4] Gr. *mingled*
[5] Gr. *unto ages of ages.* [6] Or, *stedfastness*

Blessed are the dead who die [1]in the Lord from hence-
forth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from
their labors; for their works follow with them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the
cloud *I saw* one sitting like unto a son of man, having
on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp
sickle. 15 And another angel came out from the [2]temple,
crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud,
Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is
come; for the harvest of the earth is [3]ripe. 16 And he
that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and
the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the [2]temple
which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18
And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath
power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him
that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp
sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth;
for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel cast his
sickle into the earth, and gathered the [4]vintage of the
earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great *wine-
press*, of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was
trodden without the city, and there came out blood from
the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as
far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and
marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues,
which are the last, for in them is finished the wrath of
God.

2 And I saw as it were a [5]sea of glass mingled with
fire; and them that come off victorious from the beast,
and from his image, and from the number of his name,
standing [6]by the [5]sea of glass, having harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Moses the [7]servant of God,
and the song of the Lamb, saying,

---

[1] Or, *in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit* [2] Or, *sanctuary* [3] Gr. *become dry.*
Gr. *vine.* [5] Or, *glassy sea* [6] Or, *upon* [7] Gr. *bondservant.*

Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the [1]ages. 4 Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and [2]worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and the [3]temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 and there came out from the [3]temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed [4]with *precious* stone, pure *and* bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth [5]for ever and ever. 8 And the [3]temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the [3]temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the [3]temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and [6]it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of the beast, and that [2]worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and [6]it became blood as of a dead man; and every [7]living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; [8]and [6]it became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, who art and who wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus [9]judge: 6 for they poured out

---

[1] Many ancient authorities read *nations*. Jer. 10. 7.
[2] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
[3] Or, *sanctuary*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *in linen*. ch. 19. 8.
[5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[6] Or, *there came*
[7] Gr. *soul of life.*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *and they became.*
[9] Or, *judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink*

the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. 7 And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto [1]it to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of God who hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the *river* Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that *come* from the sunrising. 13 And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs: 14 for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth [2]unto the kings of the whole [3]world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. 15 (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is 3
he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) 16 And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew [4]Har-Magedon.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the [5]temple, from the throne, saying, It is done: 18 and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since [6]there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. 19

---

[1] Or, *him* [2] Or, *upon* [3] Gr. *inhabited earth.* [4] Or, *Ar-Magedon.* [5] Or, *sanctuary* [6] Some ancient authorities read *there was a man.*

The "Mystery" of the Scarlet Woman and Beast interpreted

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the [1]nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; 2 with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. 3 And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-colored beast, [2]full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and [3]decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, [4]even the unclean things of her fornication, 5 and upon her forehead a name written, [5]MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the [6]martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, [1]and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written [2]in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and [3]shall come. 9 Here is the [4]mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth: 10 and [5]they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour. 13 These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. 14 These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him, called and chosen and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. 17 For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. 18 And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which [6]reigneth over the kings of the earth.

---

[1] Or, *Gentiles* [2] Or, *names full of blasphemy* [3] Gr. *gilded.* [4] Or, *and of the unclean things* [5] Or, *a mystery, Babylon the Great* [6] Or, *witnesses* See ch. 2. 13.

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon

---

[1] Some ancient authorities read *and he goeth*. [2] Gr. *on*. [3] Gr. *shall be present*. [4] Or, *meaning* [5] Or, *there are* [6] Gr. *hath a kingdom*.

the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a
[1]hold of every unclean spirit, and a [1]hold of every
unclean and hateful bird. 3 For [2]by [3]the wine of the
wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and
the kings of the earth committed fornication with her,
and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power
of her [4]wantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying,
Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no
fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of
her plagues: 5 for her sins [5]have reached even unto
heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6
Render unto her even as she rendered, and double *unto
her* the double according to her works: in the cup which
she mingled, mingle unto her double. 7 How much
soever she glorified herself, and waxed [6]wanton, so much
give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her
heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no
wise see mourning. 8 Therefore in one day shall her
plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she
shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is [7]the Lord
God who judged her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who
committed fornication and lived [8]wantonly with her,
shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the
smoke of her burning, 10 standing afar off for the fear
of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city,
Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgment
come. 11 And the merchants of the earth weep and
mourn over her, for no man buyeth their [9]merchandise
any more; 12 [9]merchandise of gold, and silver, and
precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and
silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel
of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood,
and of brass, and iron, and marble; 13 and cinnamon,

---

[1] Or, *prison* [2] Some authorities read *of the wine . . . have drunk.* [3] Some ancient authorities omit *the wine of.* [4] Or, *luxury* [5] Or, *clave together* [6] Or, *luxurious* [7] Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord.* [8] Or, *luxuriously* [9] Gr. *cargo.*

and [1]spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and *merchandise* of horses and chariots and [2]slaves; and [3]souls of men. 14 And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; 16 saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and [4]decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! 17 for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as [5]gain their living by sea, stood afar off, 18 and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like the great city? 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all that had their ships in the sea were made rich by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. 20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgment on her.

21 And [6]a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, [7]of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bride-

[1] Gr. *amomum.* [2] Gr. *bodies.* Gen. 36. 6 (Sept.). [3] Or, *lives* [4] Gr. *gilded.* Gr. *work the sea.* [6] Gr. *one.* [7] Some ancient authorities omit *of whatsoever craft.*

groom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying,

> Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God: 2 for true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great harlot, her that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his [1]servants at her hand.

3 And a second time they [2]say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up [3]for ever and ever. 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah. 5 And a voice came forth from the throne, saying,

> Give praise to our God, all ye his [1]servants, ye that fear him, the small and the great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying,

> Hallelujah: for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth. 7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they that are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true words of God. 10 And I

---

[1] Gr. *bondservants.* [2] Gr. *have said.* [3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

fell down before his feet to [1]worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: [1]worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon [2]called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 And his eyes *are* a flame of fire, and upon his head *are* many diadems; and he hath a name written which no one knoweth but he himself. 13 And he *is* arrayed in a garment [3]sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white *and* pure. 15 And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the [4]winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. 16 And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw [5]an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of God; 18 that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of [6]captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he de-

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. [2] Some ancient authorities omit *called.* [3] Some ancient authorities read *dipped in.* [4] Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness.* [5] Gr. *one.* [6] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

ceived them that had received the mark of the beast and
them that [1]worshipped his image: they two were cast
alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone:
21 and the rest were killed with the sword of him that
sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out
of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their
flesh.

20 And I saw an angel coming down out of
heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great
chain [2]in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon,
the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound
him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the abyss,
and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive
the nations no more, until the thousand years
should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a
little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and
judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of
them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus,
and for the word of God, and such as [1]worshipped not
the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark
upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they
lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 The
rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years
should be finished. This is the first resurrection. 6
Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection:
over these the second death hath no [3]power;
but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall
reign with him [4]a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan
shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 and shall come forth
to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of
the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to
the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and

---

[1] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. [2] Gr. *upon*. [3] Or, *authority* [4] Some ancient authorities read *the*.

compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved
city: and fire came down [1]out of heaven, and devoured
them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast
into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the
beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented
day and night [2]for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat
upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled
away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And
I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before
the throne; and books were opened: and another book
was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were
judged out of the things which were written in the
books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave
up the dead that were in it; and death and Hades gave
up the dead that were in them: and they were judged
every man according to their works. 14 And death and
Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second
death, *even* the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not
found written in the book of life, he was cast into the
lake of fire.

21

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for
the first heaven and the first earth are passed
away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw [3]the holy
city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from
God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying,
Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall
[4]dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God
himself shall be with them, [5]*and be* their God: 4 and he
shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death
shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor
crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed

---

[1] Some ancient authorities insert *from God.* [2] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [3] Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven* [4] Gr. *tabernacle.* [5] Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God.*

The Holy City coming down out of Heaven

away. 5 And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, [1]Write: for these words are faithful and true. 6 And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. 10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God: her [2]light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: 12 having a wall great and high; having twelve [3]gates, and at the [3]gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 on the east were three [3]gates; and on the north three [3]gates; and on the south three [3]gates; and on the west three [3]gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the [3]gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. 17 And he

---

[1] Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true.* [2] Gr. *luminary.* [3] Gr. *portals.*

measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. 18 And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass. 19 The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, [1]sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; 20 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, [2]jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. 21 And the twelve [3]gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several [3]gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, [4]as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no [5]temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the [5]temple thereof. 23 And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, [6]and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. 24 And the nations shall walk [7]amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth bring their glory into it. 25 And the [3]gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): 26 and they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it: 27 and there shall in no wise enter into it anything [8]unclean, or he that [9]maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they that are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of [10]the Lamb, 2 in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was [11]the tree of life, bearing twelve [12]*manner of* fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there

---

[1] Or, *lapis lazuli* [2] Or, *sapphire* [3] Gr. *portals.* [4] Or, *transparent as glass*
Or, *sanctuary* [6] Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof* [7] Or, *by* [8] Gr. *common.*
Or, *doeth* [10] Or, *the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life &c.* [11] Or, *a tree* [12] Or, *crops of fruit*

shall be [1]no curse any more: and the throne of God and
of the Lamb shall be therein: and his [2]servants shall
serve him; 4 and they shall see his face; and his name
shall be on their foreheads. 5 And there shall be night
no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light
of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and
they shall reign [3]for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and
true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the
prophets, sent his angel to show unto his [2]servants the
things which must shortly come to pass. 7 And behold,
I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words
of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things.
And when I heard and saw, I fell down to [4]worship before
the feet of the angel that showed me these things.
9 And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant
with thee and with thy brethren the
prophets, and with them that keep the words of this
book: [4]worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of
the prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand. 11
He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness
[5]still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy [5]still:
and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness [5]still:
and he that is holy, let him be made holy [5]still. 12 Behold,
I come quickly; and my [6]reward is with me, to
render to each man according as his work is. 13 I am
the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the
beginning and the end. 14 Blessed are they that wash
their robes, that they may have [7]the right *to come* to the
tree of life, and may enter in by the [8]gates into the city.
15 Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the for-

---

[1] Or, *no more anything accursed* [2] Gr. *bondservants.* [3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[4] See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. [5] Or, *yet more* [6] Or, *wages* [7] Or, *the authority over*
Comp. ch. 6. 8. [8] Gr. *portals.*

nicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and [1]maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things [2]for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.

17 [3]And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add [4]unto them, God shall add [4]unto him the plagues which are written in this book: 19 and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, [5]which are written in this book.

20 He who testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus[6] be [7]with the saints. Amen.

---

[1] Or, *doeth* Comp. ch. 21. 27. [2] Gr. *over.* [3] Or, *Both* [4] Gr. *upon.* [5] Or, even from *the things which are written* [6] Some ancient authorities add *Christ.* [7] Two ancient authorities read *with all.*

THE PSALMS

This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. Thomas Nelson & Sons and certified by this indorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

George E. Day, *Secretary of the Committee,*
and of the Old Testament Company.
J. Henry Thayer, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

From the American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible

Copyright, 1901,
By THOMAS NELSON & SONS

Copyright, 1929,
By INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION

TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT.

THE PSALMS

BOOK I

The Righteous and the Wicked contrasted.

1 [1]Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor sitteth in the seat of scoffers:
2 But his delight is in the law of Jehovah;
And on his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in its season,
Whose leaf also doth not wither;
And [2]whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
4 The wicked are not so,
But are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgment,
Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For Jehovah knoweth the way of the righteous;
But the way of the wicked shall perish.

The Reign of Jehovah's Anointed.

2 Why do the nations [3]rage,
And the peoples meditate a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
Against Jehovah, and against his anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bonds asunder,
And cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens will laugh:
The Lord will have them in derision.

---

[1] Or, *Happy* [2] Or, *in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper* [3] Or, *tumultuously assemble*

5 Then will he speak unto them in his wrath,
And [1]vex them in his sore displeasure:
6 Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and I will give *thee* the nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Now therefore be wise, O ye kings:
Be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve Jehovah with fear,
And rejoice with trembling.
12 Kiss the son, lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way,
For his wrath [2]will soon be kindled.
[3]Blessed are all they that take refuge in him.

Morning Prayer of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

3 Jehovah, how are mine adversaries increased!
Many are they that rise up against me.
2 Many there are that say [4]of my soul,
There is no [5]help for him in God. [Selah
3 But thou, O Jehovah, art a shield about me;
My glory, and the lifter up of my head.
4 I cry unto Jehovah with my voice,
And he answereth me out of his holy hill. [Selah
5 I laid me down and slept;
I awaked; for Jehovah sustaineth me.

[1] Or, *trouble* [2] Or, *may* [3] Or, *happy* [4] Or, *to* [5] Or, *salvation*

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of the people
That have set themselves against me round about.
7 Arise, O Jehovah; save me, O my God:
For thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone;
Thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.
8 [1]Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah:
Thy blessing be upon thy people. [Selah

Evening Prayer of Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

4 Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness;
Thou hast set me at large *when I was* in distress:
[2]Have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long shall my glory be turned into dishonor?
How long will ye love vanity, and seek after falsehood? [Selah
3 But know that Jehovah hath set apart for himself [3]him that is godly:
Jehovah will hear when I call unto him.
4 [4]Stand in awe, and sin not:
Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. [Selah
5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
And put your trust in Jehovah.
6 Many there are that say, Who will show us *any* good?
Jehovah, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,
More than *they have* when their grain and their new wine are increased.

---

[1] Or, *Victory* [2] Or, *Be gracious unto me* [3] Or, *one that he favoreth* [4] Or, *Be ye angry*

8 In peace will I both lay me down and sleep;
For thou, Jehovah, [1]alone makest me dwell in safety.

Prayer for Protection from the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; with the [2]Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

5 Give ear to my words, O Jehovah,
Consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God;
For unto thee do I pray.
3 O Jehovah, in the morning shalt thou hear my voice;
In the morning will I order *my prayer* unto thee, and will keep watch.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:
[3]Evil shall not sojourn with thee.
5 [4]The arrogant shall not stand in thy sight:
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou wilt destroy them that speak lies:
Jehovah abhorreth the bloodthirsty and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, in the abundance of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house:
In thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O Jehovah, in thy righteousness because of [5]mine enemies;
Make thy way [6]straight before my face.
9 For there is no [7]faithfulness in their mouth;
Their inward part is [8]very wickedness;
Their throat is an open sepulchre;
They [9]flatter with their tongue.
10 Hold them guilty, O God;
Let them fall [10]by their own counsels;

---

[1] Or, *in solitude*
[2] Or, *wind instruments*
[3] Or, *The evil man*
[4] Or, *Fools*
[5] Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
[6] Or, *level*
[7] Or, *stedfastness*
[8] Or, *a yawning gulf*
[9] Heb. *make smooth their tongue.*
[10] Or, *from their counsels*

Thrust them out in the multitude of their transgressions;
For they have rebelled against thee.
11 [1]But let all those that take refuge in thee rejoice,
Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them:
Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou wilt bless the righteous;
O Jehovah, thou wilt compass him with favor as with a shield.

Prayer for Mercy in Time of Trouble.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments, set to [2]the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

6 O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thine anger,
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O Jehovah; for I am withered away:
O Jehovah, heal me; for my bones are troubled.
3 My soul also is sore troubled:
And thou, O Jehovah, how long?
4 Return, O Jehovah, deliver my soul:
Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.
5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
In Sheol who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning;
Every night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye wasteth away because of grief;
It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.
8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;
For Jehovah hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 Jehovah hath heard my supplication;
Jehovah will receive my prayer.

---

[1] Or, *So shall all those . . . rejoice, They shall ever shout . . . and thou shalt defend them: They also . . . shall be joyful in thee*
[2] Or, *the eighth*

10 All mine enemies shall be put to shame and sore troubled:
They shall turn back, they shall be put to shame suddenly.

Jehovah implored to defend the Psalmist against the Wicked.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto Jehovah, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.

7 O Jehovah my God, in thee do I take refuge:
Save me from all them that pursue me and deliver me,
2 Lest they tear my soul like a lion,
Rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
3 O Jehovah my God, if I have done this;
If there be iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me
(Yea, I have delivered him that without cause was mine adversary);
5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;
Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,
And lay my glory in the dust. [Selah
6 Arise, O Jehovah, in thine anger;
Lift up thyself against the rage of mine adversaries,
And awake for me; thou hast commanded judgment.
7 [1]And let the congregation of the peoples compass thee about;
And over them return thou on high.
8 Jehovah ministereth judgment to the peoples:
Judge me, O Jehovah, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity [2]that is in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish thou the righteous:
For the righteous God trieth the minds and [3]hearts.
10 My shield is with God,

---

[1] Or, *So shall* [2] Or, *be it unto me* [3] Heb. *reins.*

Who saveth the upright in heart.
11 God is a righteous judge,
Yea, a God that hath indignation every day.
12 [1]If a man turn not, he will whet his sword;
He hath bent his bow, and made it ready;
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;
He maketh his arrows fiery *shafts.*
14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity;
Yea, he hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
15 He hath made a pit, and digged it,
And is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His mischief shall return upon his own head,
And his violence shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will give thanks unto Jehovah according to his righteousness,
And will sing praise to the name of Jehovah Most High.

Jehovah's Glory and Man's Dignity.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of David.

8 O Jehovah, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth,
Who has set thy glory [2]upon the heavens!
2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou established strength,
Because of thine adversaries,
That thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
And the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him but little lower than [3]God,
And crownest him with glory and honor.

---

[1] Or, *Surely he will again whet* [2] Or, *above* [3] Or, *the angels* Heb. *Elohim.*

6 Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;
Thou hast put all things under his feet:
7 All sheep and oxen,
Yea, and the beasts of the field,
8 The birds of the heavens, and the fish of the sea,
Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O Jehovah, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

A Psalm of Thanksgiving for God's Justice.

For the Chief Musician; set to Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

9 I will give thanks unto Jehovah with my whole heart;
I will show forth all thy marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and exult in thee;
I will sing praise to thy name, O thou [1]Most High.
3 When mine enemies turn back,
They stumble and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause;
Thou sittest in the throne judging righteously.
5 Thou hast rebuked the [2]nations, thou hast destroyed the wicked;
Thou hast blotted out their name for ever and ever.
6 [3]The enemy are come to an end, they are desolate for ever;
[4]And the cities which thou hast [5]overthrown,
The very remembrance of them is perished.
7 But Jehovah sitteth *as king* for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judgment;
8 And he will judge the world in righteousness,
He will minister judgment to the [6]peoples in uprightness.

---

[1] Or, *Most High; Because mine &c.* [2] Or, *heathen* [3] Or, *O thou enemy, desolations ar come to a perpetual end* [4] Or, *And* their *cities thou hast overthrown* [5] Heb. *plucked up* [6] Or, *people*

9 Jehovah also will be a high tower for the oppressed,
A high tower in times of trouble;
10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee;
For thou, Jehovah, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing praises to Jehovah, who dwelleth in Zion:
Declare among the [1]people his doings.
12 [2]For he that maketh inquisition for blood remembereth them;
He forgetteth not the cry of the [3]poor.
13 Have mercy upon me, O Jehovah;
Behold my affliction *which I suffer* of them that hate me,
Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death;
14 That I may show forth all thy praise.
In the gates of the daughter of Zion
I will rejoice in thy [4]salvation.
15 The nations are sunk down in the pit that they made:
In the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
16 Jehovah hath made himself known, he hath executed judgment:
[5]The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands.
[Higgaion, Selah
17 The wicked shall be turned back unto Sheol,
Even all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten,
Nor the expectation of the [3]poor perish for ever.
19 Arise, O Jehovah; let not man prevail:
Let the nations be judged in thy sight.
20 Put them in fear, O Jehovah:
Let the nations know themselves to be but men.
[Selah

---

[1] Or, *peoples* [2] Or, *For when he maketh . . . he remembereth* [3] Or, *meek* [4] Or, *saving help* [5] Or, *He snareth the wicked*

A Prayer for the Overthrow of the Wicked.

10 Why standest thou afar off, O Jehovah?
Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?
2 In the pride of the wicked [1]the poor [2]is hotly pursued;
[3]Let them be taken in the devices that they have conceived.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire,
And [4]the covetous renounceth, *yea*, [5]contemneth Jehovah.
4 The wicked, in the pride of his countenance, *saith*, He will not require *it*.
All his thoughts are, There is no God.
5 His ways are [6]firm at all times;
Thy judgments are far above out of his sight:
As for all his adversaries, he puffeth at them.
6 He saith in his heart, I shall not be moved;
To all generations I shall not be in adversity.
7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and [7]oppression:
Under his tongue is mischief and iniquity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages;
In the secret places doth he murder the innocent;
His eyes are privily set against the [8]helpless.
9 He lurketh in secret as a lion in his covert;
He lieth in wait to catch the poor:
He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him in his net.
10 [9]He croucheth, he boweth down,
And the [8]helpless fall by his strong ones.
11 He saith in his heart: God hath forgotten,
He hideth his face, he will never see it.
12 Arise, O Jehovah; O God, lift up thy hand:
Forget not the [10]poor.

---

[1] Or, *he doth hotly pursue the poor*
[2] Heb. *is set on fire.*
[3] Or, *They are taken*
[4] Or, *blesseth the covetous*, but *contemneth &c.*
[5] Or, *revileth*
[6] Or, *grievous*
[7] Or, *fraud*
[8] Or, *hapless*
[9] Another reading is, *And being crushed.*
[10] Or, *meek*

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God,
And say in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*?
14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest [1]mischief and spite, [2]to requite it with thy hand:
The [3]helpless committeth *himself* unto thee;
Thou hast been the helper of the fatherless.
15 Break thou the arm of the wicked;
And as for the evil man, seek out his wickedness till thou find none.
16 Jehovah is King for ever and ever:
The [4]nations are perished out of his land.
17 Jehovah, thou hast heard the desire of the meek:
Thou wilt [5]prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;
18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed,
That man who is of the earth may be terrible no more.

Jehovah a Refuge and Defence.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* **of David.**

11 In Jehovah do I take refuge:
How say ye to my soul,
Flee [6]*as* a bird to your mountain;
2 For, lo, the wicked bend the bow,
They make ready their arrow upon the string,
That they may shoot in darkness at the upright in heart;
3 [7]If the foundations be destroyed,
What can the righteous do?
4 Jehovah is in his holy temple;
Jehovah, his throne is in heaven;
His eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
5 Jehovah trieth the righteous;
But the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

---

[1] Or, *travail and grief* [2] Or, *to take it into thy hand* [3] Or, *hapless* [4] Or, *heathen* [5] Or, *establish* [6] Or, *ye birds* [7] Or, *For the foundations are destroyed; What hath the righteous wrought?*

6 Upon the wicked he will rain snares;
Fire and brimstone and burning wind shall be the portion of their cup.
7 For Jehovah is righteous; he loveth [1]righteousness:
[2]The upright shall behold his face.

God a Helper against the Treacherous.

For the Chief Musician; set to [3]the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

12 Help, Jehovah; for the godly man ceaseth;
For [4]the faithful fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak falsehood every one with his neighbor:
With flattering lip, and with a double heart, do they speak.
3 Jehovah will cut off all flattering lips,
The tongue that speaketh great things;
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail;
Our lips are [5]our own: who is lord over us?
5 Because of the oppression of the poor, because of the sighing of the needy,
Now will I arise, saith Jehovah;
I will set him in the safety he panteth for.
6 The words of Jehovah are pure words;
As silver tried in a furnace on the earth,
Purified seven times.
7 Thou wilt keep them, O Jehovah,
Thou wilt preserve them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side,
When vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

Prayer for Help in Affliction.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

13 How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou forget me for ever?
How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

---

[1] Or, *righteous deeds*
[2] Or, *His countenance doth behold the upright*
[3] Or, *the eighth*
[4] Or, *faithfulness faileth*
[5] Heb. *with us.*

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart all the day?
How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider *and* answer me, O Jehovah my God:
Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;
Lest mine adversaries rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy lovingkindness;
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto Jehovah,
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* **of David.**

14 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
They are corrupt, they have done abominable works;
There is none that doeth good.
2 Jehovah looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did [1]understand,
That did seek after God.
3 They are all gone aside; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge,
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And call not upon Jehovah?
5 There were they in great fear;
For God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye put to shame the counsel of the poor,
[2]Because Jehovah is his refuge.
7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!

---

[1] Or, *deal wisely* [2] Or, *But*

When Jehovah [1]bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

Description of a Citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

15 Jehovah, who shall sojourn in thy [2]tabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,
And speaketh truth in his heart;
3 [3]He that slandereth not with his tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his friend,
Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbor;
4 In [4]whose eyes a reprobate is despised,
But [4]who honoreth them that fear Jehovah;
[5]He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not;
5 [6]He that putteth not out his money to interest,
Nor taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Jehovah the Psalmist's Portion in Life and Deliverer in Death.

Michtam of David.

16 Preserve me, O God; for in thee do I take refuge.
2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto Jehovah, Thou art [7]my Lord:
I have no good beyond thee.
3 [8]As for the saints that are in the earth,
[9]They are the excellent in whom is all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that give gifts for another *god*:
Their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer,
Nor take their names upon my lips.

---

[1] Or, *returneth to* [2] Heb. *tent.* [3] Or, *He slandereth* [4] Or, *his . . . he* [5] Or, *He sweareth* [6] Or, *He putteth* [7] Or, *the Lord* [8] Or *Unto* [9] Or, *And the excellent . . . delight; Their &c.*

5 Jehovah is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup:
Thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless Jehovah, who hath given me counsel;
Yea, my [1]heart instructeth me in the night seasons.
8 I have set Jehovah always before me:
Because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell [2]in safety.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy [3]holy one to see [4]corruption.
11 Thou wilt show me the path of life:
In thy presence is fulness of joy;
In thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Prayer for Protection against Oppressors.

A Prayer of David.

17 Hear the right, O Jehovah, attend unto my cry;
Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence;
[5]Let thine eyes look upon equity.
3 Thou hast proved my heart; thou hast visited me in the night;
Thou hast tried me, and [6]findest nothing;
I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.
4 As for the works of men, by the word of thy lips
I have kept me from the ways of the violent.

---

[1] Heb. *reins.* [2] Or, *confidently* [3] Or, *godly* Or, *beloved* Another reading is, *holy ones* [4] Or, *the pit* [5] Or, *Thine eyes behold with equity* [6] Or *findest no evil purpose in me; My mouth &c*

5 My steps have held fast to thy paths,
My feet have not slipped.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt answer me, O God:
Incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.
7 Show thy marvellous lovingkindness,
O thou that savest [1]by thy right hand them that take refuge *in thee*
From those that rise up *against them.*
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye;
Hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked that oppress me,
My deadly enemies, that compass me about.
10 [2]They are inclosed in their own fat:
With their mouth they speak proudly.
11 They have now compassed us in our steps;
They set their eyes to cast *us* down to the earth.
12 He is like a lion that is greedy of his prey,
And as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O Jehovah,
[3]Confront him, cast him down:
Deliver my soul from [4]the wicked by thy sword;
14 From [5]men by thy hand, O Jehovah,
From men [6]of the world, whose portion is in *this* life,
And whose belly thou fillest with thy treasure:
They are satisfied with children,
And leave the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, [7]I shall behold thy face in righteousness;
[7]I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with *beholding* thy form.

---

[1] Or, *them that take refuge . . rise up against thy right hand* [2] Or, *They have shut up their heart* [3] Or, *forestall* [4] Or, *the wicked, who is thy sword* [5] Or, *men who are thy hand* [6] Or, *whose portion in life is of the world* [7] Or, *let me*

Jehovah praised for giving Victory and Dominion.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David the servant of Jehovah, [1]who spake unto Jehovah the words of this song in the day that Jehovah delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

18 I love thee, O Jehovah, my strength.
2 Jehovah is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;
My God, my rock, in whom I will take refuge;
My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower.
3 I will call upon Jehovah, who is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
4 The cords of death compassed me,
And the floods of [2]ungodliness made me afraid.
5 The cords of Sheol were round about me;
The snares of death came upon me.
6 In my distress I called upon Jehovah,
And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry before him came into his ears.
7 Then the earth shook and trembled;
The foundations also of the mountains quaked
And were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke [3]out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;
And thick darkness was under his feet.
10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly;
Yea, he soared upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his hiding-place, his pavilion round about him,
Darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

---

[1] See 2 S. 22. 1–51. [2] Heb. *Belial.* [3] Or, *in his wrath*

12 At the brightness before him his thick clouds passed,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
13 Jehovah also thundered in the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his voice,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
14 And he sent out his arrows, and scattered them;
[1]Yea, lightnings manifold, and discomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters appeared,
And the foundations of the world were laid bare,
At thy rebuke, O Jehovah,
At the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 He sent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of [2]many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from them that hated me; for they were too mighty for me.
18 They came upon me in the day of my calamity;
But Jehovah was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 Jehovah hath rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of Jehovah,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his ordinances were before me,
And I put not away his statutes from me.
23 I was also perfect with him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath Jehovah recompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

[1] Or, *And he shot out lightnings*

[2] Or, *great*

25 With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt show thyself perfect;
26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt show thyself froward.
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people;
But the haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
28 For thou wilt light my lamp:
Jehovah my God will lighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I run [1]upon a troop;
And by my God do I leap over a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of Jehovah is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that take refuge in him.
31 For who is God, save Jehovah?
And who is a rock, besides our God,
32 The God that girdeth me with strength,
And maketh my way perfect?
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*:
And setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation;
And thy right hand hath holden me up,
And thy [2]gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my [3]feet have not slipped.
37 I will pursue mine enemies, and overtake them;
Neither will I turn again till they are consumed.
38 I will smite them through, so that they shall not be able to rise:
They shall fall under my feet.

[1] Or, *through* [2] Or, *condescension* [3] Heb. *ankles.*

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast [1]subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to save;
Even unto Jehovah, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind;
I did [2]cast them out as the mire of the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people;
Thou [3]hast made me the head of the nations:
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.
44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me;
The foreigners shall [4]submit themselves unto me.
45 The foreigners shall fade away,
And shall come trembling out of their close places.
46 Jehovah liveth; and blessed be my rock;
And exalted be the God of my salvation,
47 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,
And subdueth peoples under me.
48 He rescueth me from mine enemies;
Yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me;
Thou deliverest me from the violent man.
49 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the nations,
And will sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great [5]deliverance giveth he to his king,
And showeth lovingkindness to his anointed,
To David and to his seed, for evermore.

---

[1] Heb. *caused to bow.* [2] Heb. *empty.* [3] Or, *wilt make* [4] Or, *yield feigned obedienc* Heb. *lie.* [5] Heb. *salvations.*

The Works and the Word of God.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

19 The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament showeth his handiwork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
And night unto night showeth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a [1]tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heavens,
And his circuit unto the ends of it;
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of Jehovah is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of Jehovah is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The precepts of Jehovah are right, rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of Jehovah is pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of Jehovah is clean, enduring for ever:
The ordinances of Jehovah are true, *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold;
Sweeter also than honey and the droppings of the honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned:
In keeping them there is great reward.
12 Who can discern *his* errors?
Clear thou me from hidden *faults*.

---

[1] Heb. *tent.*

13 Keep back thy servant also [1]from presumptuous *sins*;
Let them not have dominion over me:
Then shall I be upright,
And I shall be clear from great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart
Be acceptable in thy sight,
O Jehovah, my rock, and my redeemer.

Prayer for Victory over Enemies.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

20 Jehovah answer thee in the day of trouble;
The name of the God of Jacob set thee up on high;
2 Send thee help from the sanctuary,
And [2]strengthen thee out of Zion;
3 Remember all thy [3]offerings,
And [4]accept thy burnt-sacrifice; [Selah
4 Grant thee thy heart's desire,
And fulfil all thy counsel.
5 We will triumph in thy [5]salvation,
And in the name of our God we will set up our banners:
Jehovah fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that Jehovah saveth his anointed;
He will answer him from his holy heaven
With the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses;
But we will make mention of the name of Jehovah our God.
8 They are bowed down and fallen;
But we are risen, and stand upright.
9 Save, Jehovah:
Let the King answer us when we call.

---

[1] Or, *from the proud*
[2] Or, *support*
[3] Or, *meal-offerings*
[4] Heb. *accept as fat*
[5] Or, *victory*

Praise for Deliverance.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

21 The king shall joy in thy strength, O Jehovah;
And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire,
And hast not withholden the request of his lips.
[Selah
3 For thou meetest him with the blessings of [1]goodness:
Thou settest a crown of fine gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, thou gavest it him,
Even length of days for ever and ever.
5 His glory is great in thy salvation:
Honor and majesty dost thou lay upon him.
6 For thou [2]makest him most blessed for ever:
Thou makest him glad with joy in thy presence.
7 For the king trusteth in Jehovah;
And through the lovingkindness of the Most High he shall not be moved.
8 Thy hand will find out all thine enemies;
Thy right hand will find out those that hate thee.
9 Thou wilt make them as a fiery furnace in the time of thine [3]anger:
Jehovah will swallow them up in his wrath,
And the fire shall devour them.
10 Their fruit wilt thou destroy from the earth,
And their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee;
They conceived a device which they are not able to perform.
12 For thou wilt make them turn their back;
Thou wilt make ready with thy bowstrings against their face.
13 Be thou exalted, O Jehovah, in thy strength:
So will we sing and praise thy power.

---

[1] Or, *good things* [2] Heb. *settest him to be blessings.* See Gen. 12. 2. [3] Or, *presence* Heb. *countenance.*

A Cry of Anguish and a Song of Praise.

For the Chief Musician; set to [1]Aijeleth hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

22 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
[2]*Why art thou so* far from helping me, *and*
from the words of my groaning?
2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou answerest not;
And in the night season, [3]and am not silent.
3 But thou art holy,
O thou that [4]inhabitest the praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
They trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered:
They trusted in thee, and were not put to shame.
6 But I am a worm, and no man;
A reproach of men, and despised of the people.
7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn:
They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,
8 [5]Commit *thyself* unto Jehovah; let him deliver him:
Let him rescue him, seeing he delighteth in him.
9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb;
Thou didst make me trust *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb;
Thou art my God since my mother bare me.
11 Be not far from me; for trouble is near;
For there is none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me;
Strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They gape upon me with their mouth,
As a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water,
And all my bones are out of joint:
My heart is like wax;

---

[1] That is, *The hind of the morning.*
[2] Or, *Far from my help are the words of my groaning* Heb. *roaring.*
[3] Or, *but find no rest*
[4] Or, *art enthroned upon*
[5] Or, *He trusted on Jehovah, that he would deliver him*

It is melted within me.
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd;
And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;
And thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me:
A company of evil-doers have inclosed me;
[1]They pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may count all my bones.
They look and stare upon me;
18 They part my garments among them,
And upon my vesture do they cast lots.
19 But be not thou far off, O Jehovah:
O thou my succor, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword,
My [2]darling from the power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lion's mouth;
Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast answered me.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren:
In the midst of the assembly will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear Jehovah, praise him;
All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
And stand in awe of him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 Of thee cometh my praise in the great assembly:
I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied;
They shall praise Jehovah that seek after him:
Let your heart live for ever.
27 All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn unto Jehovah;

---

[1] So the Sept., Vulg., and Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion, my &c.*
Or, *dear* life Heb. *only one*.

And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom is Jehovah's;
And he is the ruler over the nations.
29 All the fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship:
All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him,
Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.
30 A seed shall serve him;
It shall be [1]told of the Lord unto the *next* generation.
31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousness
Unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done it.

Jehovah the Psalmist's Shepherd.

A Psalm of David.

23 Jehovah is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures;
He leadeth me beside [2]still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul:
He guideth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of [3]the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil; for thou art with me;
Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies:
Thou hast anointed my head with oil;
My cup runneth over.
6 [4]Surely goodness and lovingkindness shall follow me all the days of my life;
And I shall dwell in the house of Jehovah [5]for ever.

---

[1] Or, *counted unto the Lord for* his *generations* [2] Heb. *waters of rest.* [3] Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere) [4] Or, *Only* [5] Heb. *for length of days.*

The King of Glory entering Zion.

A Psalm of David.

24 The earth is Jehovah's, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of Jehovah?
And who shall stand in his holy place?
4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart;
Who hath not lifted up his soul unto falsehood,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive a blessing from Jehovah,
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of them that seek after him,
That seek thy face, *even* Jacob. [Selah

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
And be ye lifted up, ye [1]everlasting doors:
And the King of glory will come in.
8 Who is the King of glory?
Jehovah strong and mighty,
Jehovah mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
Yea, lift them up, ye [1]everlasting doors:
And the King of glory will come in.
10 Who is this King of glory?
Jehovah of hosts,
He is the King of glory. [Selah

Prayer for Protection, Guidance, and Pardon.

A Psalm **of David.**

25 Unto thee, O Jehovah, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, in thee have I trusted,
Let me not be put to shame;
Let not mine enemies triumph over me.

---

[1] Or, *ancient*

3 Yea, none that wait for thee shall be put to shame:
They shall be put to shame that deal treacherously without cause.
4 Show me thy ways, O Jehovah;
Teach me thy paths.
5 Guide me in thy truth, and teach me;
For thou art the God of my salvation;
For thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O Jehovah, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses;
For they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions:
According to thy lovingkindness remember thou me,
For thy goodness' sake, O Jehovah.
8 Good and upright is Jehovah:
Therefore will he instruct sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in justice;
And the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of Jehovah are lovingkindness and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O Jehovah,
Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth Jehovah?
Him shall he instruct in the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease;
And his seed shall inherit the land.
14 The [1]friendship of Jehovah is with them that fear him;
[2]And he will show them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes are ever toward Jehovah;
For he will pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me;
For I am desolate and afflicted.

---

[1] Or, *counsel* Or, *secret*
[2] Or, *And his covenant, to make them know it*

17 The troubles of my heart [1]are enlarged:
Oh bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Consider mine affliction and my travail;
And forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many;
And they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 Oh keep my soul, and deliver me:
Let me not be put to shame, for I take refuge in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me,
For I wait for thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God,
Out of all his troubles.

Protestation of Integrity, and Prayer for Protection.

A Psalm of David.

26 Judge me, O Jehovah, for I have walked in mine integrity:
I have trusted also in Jehovah [2]without wavering.
2 Examine me, O Jehovah, and prove me;
Try my [3]heart and my mind.
3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes;
And I have walked in thy truth.
4 I have not sat with men of falsehood;
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I hate the assembly of evil-doers,
And will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash my hands in innocency:
So will I compass thine altar, O Jehovah;
7 That I may [4]make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard,
And tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 Jehovah, I love the habitation of thy house,
And the place [5]where thy glory dwelleth.
9 [6]Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with men of blood;

---

[1] Or, as otherwise read, *relieve thou, And bring me &c.*
[2] Or, *I shall not slide*
[3] Heb *reins.*
[4] Or, *publish with the voice of thanksgiving*
[5] Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy glory*
[6] Or, *Take not away*

10 In whose hands is wickedness,
And their right hand is full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity:
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place:
In the congregations will I bless Jehovah.

A Psalm of Fearless Trust in God.

A Psalm of David.

27 Jehovah is my light and my salvation;
Whom shall I fear?
Jehovah is the [1]strength of my life;
Of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When evil-doers came upon me to eat up my flesh,
Even mine adversaries and my foes, they stumbled and fell.
3 Though a host should encamp against me,
My heart shall not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
[2]Even then will I be confident.
4 One thing have I asked of Jehovah, that will I seek after:
That I may dwell in the house of Jehovah all the days of my life,
To behold [3]the beauty of Jehovah,
And to [4]inquire in his temple.
5 For in the day of trouble he will keep me secretly in his pavilion:
In the covert of his [5]tabernacle will he hide me;
He will lift me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me;
And I will offer in his [5]tabernacle sacrifices of [6]joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto Jehovah.

---

[1] Or, *stronghold* [2] Or, *In this* [3] Or, *the pleasantness* [4] Or, *consider his temple* [5] Heb. *tent.* [6] Or, *shouting* Or, *trumpet-sound*

7 Hear, O Jehovah, when I cry with my voice:
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, Jehovah, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face from me;
Put not thy servant away in anger:
Thou hast been my help;
Cast me not off, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 [1]When my father and my mother forsake me,
Then Jehovah will take me up.
11 Teach me thy way, O Jehovah;
And lead me in a plain path,
Because of [2]mine enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine adversaries:
For false witnesses are risen up against me,
And such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of Jehovah
In the land of the living.
14 Wait for Jehovah:
Be strong, and let thy heart take courage;
Yea, wait thou for Jehovah.

A Prayer for Help, and Praise for its Answer.

A Psalm **of David.**

28 Unto thee, O Jehovah, will I call:
My rock, be not thou deaf unto me;
Lest, if thou be silent unto me,
I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee,
When I lift up my hands [3]toward thy holy oracle.

---

[1] Or, *For my father and my mother have forsaken me, But Jehovah &c.* [2] Or, *them that lie n wait for me* [3] Or, *toward the innermost place of thy sanctuary*

3 Draw me not away with the wicked,
And with the workers of iniquity;
That speak peace with their neighbors,
But mischief is in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their work, and according to the wickedness of their doings:
Give them after the operation of their hands;
Render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of Jehovah,
Nor the operation of his hands,
He will break them down and not build them up.

6 Blessed be Jehovah,
Because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 Jehovah is my strength and my shield;
My heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped:
Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;
And with my song will I praise him.
8 Jehovah is their strength,
And he is a stronghold of salvation to his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance:
Be their shepherd also, and bear them up for ever.

The Voice of Jehovah in the Storm.

A Psalm of David.

29 Ascribe unto Jehovah, O ye [1]sons of the [2]mighty,
Ascribe unto Jehovah glory and strength.
2 Ascribe unto Jehovah the glory due unto his name;
Worship Jehovah [3]in holy array.

3 The voice of Jehovah is upon the waters:
The God of glory thundereth,
Even Jehovah upon [4]many waters.

---

[1] Or, *sons of God* [2] Or, *gods* See Ex. 15. 11. [3] Or, *in the beauty of holiness* [4] Or, *great*

4 The voice of Jehovah is powerful;
The voice of Jehovah is full of majesty.
5 The voice of Jehovah breaketh the cedars;
Yea, Jehovah breaketh in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf;
Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild-ox.
7 The voice of Jehovah [1]cleaveth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of Jehovah shaketh the wilderness;
Jehovah shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The voice of Jehovah maketh the hinds to calve,
And strippeth the forests bare:
And in his temple everything saith, Glory.

10 Jehovah sat *as King* at the Flood;
Yea, Jehovah sitteth as King for ever.
11 Jehovah will give strength unto his people;
Jehovah will bless his people with peace.

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House. *A Psalm* **of David.**

30 I will extol thee, O Jehovah; for thou hast [2]raised me up,
And hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
2 O Jehovah my God,
I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O Jehovah, thou hast brought up my soul from Sheol;
Thou hast kept me alive, [3]that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing praise unto Jehovah, O ye saints of his,
And give thanks to his holy memorial *name*.
5 For his anger is but for a moment;
[4]His favor is for a life-time:

---

[1] Or, *heweth out flames of fire* [2] Or, *drawn* [3] Another reading is, *from among them* *that go down to the pit.* [4] Or, *In his favor is life*

Weeping [1]may tarry for the night,
But joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 As for me, I said in my prosperity,
I shall never be moved.
7 Thou, Jehovah, of thy favor hadst made my mountain to stand strong:
Thou didst hide thy face; I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O Jehovah;
And unto Jehovah I made supplication:
9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit?
Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O Jehovah, and have mercy upon me:
Jehovah, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing;
Thou hast loosed my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;
12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent.
O Jehovah my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

A Psalm of Complaint and of Praise.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

31 In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge;
Let me never be put to shame:
Deliver me in thy righteousness.
2 Bow down thine ear unto me; deliver me speedily:
Be thou to me a strong rock,
A house of [2]defence to save me.
3 For thou art my rock and my fortress;
Therefore for thy name's sake lead me and guide me.

[1] Heb. *may come in to lodge at even*

[2] Heb. *fortresses.*

4 Pluck me out of the net that they have laid privily for me;
For thou art my stronghold.
5 Into thy hand I commend my spirit:
Thou hast redeemed me, O Jehovah, thou God of truth.
6 I hate them that regard lying vanities;
But I trust in Jehovah.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy lovingkindness;
For thou hast seen my affliction:
Thou hast known [1]my soul in adversities;
8 And thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy;
Thou hast set my feet in a large place.
9 Have mercy upon me, O Jehovah, for I am in distress:
Mine eye wasteth away with grief, *yea*, my soul and my body.
10 For my life is spent with sorrow,
And my years with sighing:
My strength faileth because of mine iniquity,
And my bones are wasted away.
11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a reproach,
Yea, unto my neighbors exceedingly,
And a fear to mine acquaintance:
They that did see me without fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind:
I am like a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the defaming of many,
Terror on every side:
While they took counsel together against me,
They devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O Jehovah:
I said, Thou art my God.

---

[1] Or, *the adversities of my soul*

15 My times are in thy hand:
Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant:
Save me in thy lovingkindness.
17 Let me not be put to shame, O Jehovah; for I have called upon thee:
Let the wicked be put to shame, let them be silent in Sheol.
18 Let the lying lips be dumb,
Which speak against the righteous insolently,
With pride and contempt.
19 Oh how great is thy goodness,
Which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for them that take refuge in thee,
Before the sons of men!
20 In the covert of thy presence wilt thou hide them from the plottings of man:
Thou wilt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed be Jehovah;
For he hath showed me his marvellous lovingkindness in a strong city.
22 As for me, I said in my [1]haste,
I am cut off from before thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications,
When I cried unto thee.
23 Oh love Jehovah, all ye his saints:
Jehovah preserveth [2]the faithful,
And plentifully rewardeth him that dealeth proudly.
24 Be strong, and let your heart take courage,
All ye that [3]hope in Jehovah.

---

[1] Or, *alarm* [2] Or, *faithfulness* [3] Or, *wait for*

Blessedness of Forgiveness and of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David. Maschil.

32 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom Jehovah imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones wasted away
Through my [1]groaning all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me:
My moisture was changed [2]*as* with the drought of summer. [Selah
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee,
And mine iniquity did I not hide:
I said, I will confess my transgressions unto Jehovah;
And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. [Selah
6 For this let every one that is godly pray unto thee [3]in a time when thou mayest be found:
Surely when the great waters overflow they shall not reach unto him.
7 Thou art my hiding-place; thou wilt preserve me from trouble;
Thou wilt compass me about with songs of deliverance. [Selah
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go:
I will counsel thee with mine eye upon thee.
9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding;
Whose trappings must be bit and bridle to hold them in,
[4]*Else* they will not come near unto thee.
10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked;

---

[1] Heb. *roaring*. [2] Or, *into the* [3] Or, *in the time of finding out* sin [4] Or, *That they come not near*

But he that trusteth in Jehovah, lovingkindness shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in Jehovah, and rejoice, ye righteous;
And shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

Praise to the Creator and Preserver.

33 Rejoice in Jehovah, O ye righteous:
Praise is comely for the upright.
2 Give thanks unto Jehovah with the harp:
Sing praises unto him with the psaltery of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song;
Play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of Jehovah is right;
And all his work is *done* in faithfulness.
5 He loveth righteousness and justice:
The earth is full of the lovingkindness of Jehovah.
6 By the word of Jehovah were the heavens made,
And all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap:
He layeth up the deeps in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear Jehovah:
Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.
10 Jehovah bringeth the counsel of the nations to nought;
He maketh the thoughts of the peoples to be of no effect.
11 The counsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.
12 Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah,
The people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 Jehovah looketh from heaven;
He beholdeth all the sons of men;
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh forth
Upon all the inhabitants of the earth,
15 He that fashioneth the hearts of them all,
That considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by [1]the multitude of a host:
A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.
17 A horse is a vain thing for safety;
Neither doth he deliver any by his great power.
18 Behold, the eye of Jehovah is upon them that fear him,
Upon them that [2]hope in his lovingkindness;
19 To deliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul hath waited for Jehovah:
He is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him,
Because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, be upon us,
According as we [2]have hoped in thee.

Jehovah a Provider and Deliverer.

A Psalm **of David; [3]when he [4]changed his behavior before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.**

34 I will bless Jehovah at all times:
His praise shall continually be in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her boast in Jehovah:
The meek shall hear thereof, and be glad.
3 Oh magnify Jehovah with me,
And let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought Jehovah, and he answered me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were radiant;
And their faces shall never be confounded.

---

[1] Or, *a great power* [2] Or, *wait for* [3] See 1 S. 21. 10-15. [4] Or, *feigned madness*

6 This poor man cried, and Jehovah heard him,
And saved him out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of Jehovah encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
8 Oh taste and see that Jehovah is good:
Blessed is the man that taketh refuge in him.
9 Oh fear Jehovah, ye his saints;
For there is no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger;
But they that seek Jehovah shall not want any good thing.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me:
I will teach you the fear of Jehovah.
12 What man is he that desireth life,
And loveth *many* days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good;
Seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The eyes of Jehovah are toward the righteous,
And his ears are *open* unto their cry.
16 The face of Jehovah is against them that do evil,
To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cried, and Jehovah heard,
And delivered them out of all their troubles.
18 Jehovah is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart,
And saveth such as are of a contrite spirit.
19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous;
But Jehovah delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones:
Not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked;

And they that hate the righteous shall be [1]condemned.
22 Jehovah redeemeth the soul of his servants;
And none of them that take refuge in him shall be [1]condemned.

Prayer for Rescue from Enemies.

A Psalm of David.

35 Strive thou, O Jehovah, with them that strive with me:
Fight thou against them that fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler,
And stand up for my help.
3 Draw out also the spear, [2]and stop the way against them that pursue me:
Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
4 Let them be put to shame and brought to dishonor that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned back and confounded that devise my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the wind,
And the angel of Jehovah driving *them* on.
6 Let their way be [3]dark and slippery,
And the angel of Jehovah pursuing them.
7 For without cause have they hid for me [4]their net *in* a pit;
Without cause have they digged *a pit* for my soul.
8 Let destruction come upon him unawares;
And let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
[5]With destruction let him fall therein.
9 And my soul shall be joyful in Jehovah:
It shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones shall say, Jehovah, who is like unto thee,

---

[1] Or, *held guilty*
[2] Or, *and the battle axe against &c.*
[3] Heb. *darkness and slippery places.*
[4] Or, *the pit of their net*
[5] Or, *Into that very destruction let him fall*

Who deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him,
Yea, the poor and the needy from him that robbeth him?
11 [1]Unrighteous witnesses rise up;
They ask me of things that I know not.
12 They reward me evil for good,
To the bereaving of my soul.
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth:
I afflicted my soul with fasting;
And my prayer [2]returned into mine own bosom.
14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother:
I bowed down mourning, as one that bewaileth his mother.
15 But in [3]mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:
The [4]abjects gathered themselves together against me, and [5]I knew *it* not;
They did tear me, and ceased not:
16 [6]Like the profane mockers in feasts,
They gnashed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on?
Rescue my soul from their destructions,
My [7]darling from the lions.
18 I will give thee thanks in the great assembly:
I will praise thee among [8]much people.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies [9]wrongfully rejoice over me;
Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace;

---

[1] Or, *Malicious* See Ex. 23. 1. [2] Or, *shall return* [3] Heb. *my limping.* [4] Or, *smiters* [5] Or, those whom *I knew not* [6] Or, *Among* [7] Or, *dear* life Heb. *only one* [8] Or, *a mighty people* [9] Heb. *falsely.*

But they devise deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me;
They said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.
22 Thou hast seen it, O Jehovah; keep not silence:
O Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thyself, and awake to the justice *due* unto me,
Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O Jehovah my God, according to thy righteousness;
And let them not rejoice over me.
25 Let them not say in their heart,
[1]Aha, so would we have it:
Let them not say, We have swallowed him up.
26 Let them be put to shame and confounded together that rejoice at my hurt:
Let them be clothed with shame and dishonor that magnify themselves against me.
27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that [2]favor my righteous cause:
Yea, let them say continually, Jehovah be magnified,
Who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
28 And my tongue shall talk of thy righteousness
And of thy praise all the day long.

Wickedness of Men and Lovingkindness of God.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* **of David the servant of Jehovah.**

36 [3]The transgression of the wicked [4]saith within my heart,
There is no fear of God before his eyes.
2 For [5]he flattereth himself in his own eyes,
[6]That his iniquity will not be found out and be hated.

---

[1] Heb. *Aha, our desire.* [2] Heb. *have pleasure in my righteousness.* [3] Or, *Transgression saith to the wicked* [4] Or, *uttereth its oracle* [5] Or, *it* (or, *he*) *flattereth him in his eyes* [6] Or, *Until his iniquity be found and be hated* Heb. *Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it.*

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit:
He hath ceased to be wise *and* to do good.
4 He deviseth iniquity upon his bed;
He setteth himself in a way that is not good;
He abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, is in the heavens;
Thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the skies.
6 Thy righteousness is like the mountains of God;
Thy judgments are a great deep:
O Jehovah, thou preservest man and beast.
7 How precious is thy lovingkindness, O God!
And the children of men take refuge under the shadow of thy wings.
8 They shall be [1]abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;
And thou wilt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.
9 For with thee is the fountain of life:
In thy light shall we see light.
10 Oh continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee,
And thy righteousness to the upright in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me,
And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen:
They are thrust down, and shall not be able to rise.

Security of those who trust in Jehovah, and Insecurity of the Wicked.

A Psalm of David.

37 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers,
Neither be thou envious against them that work unrighteousness.
2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass,
And wither as the green herb.

---

[1] Heb. *watered*.

3 Trust in Jehovah, and do good;
[1]Dwell in the land, and [2]feed on *his* faithfulness.
4 [3]Delight thyself also in Jehovah;
And he will give thee the [4]desires of thy heart.
5 [5]Commit thy way unto Jehovah;
Trust also in him, and he will bring it to pass.
6 And he will make thy righteousness to go forth as the light,
And thy justice as the noonday.
7 [6]Rest in Jehovah, and wait patiently for him:
Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way,
Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:
Fret not thyself, *it tendeth* only to evil-doing.
9 For evil-doers shall be cut off;
But those that wait for Jehovah, they shall inherit [7]the land.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be:
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and [8]he shall not be.
11 But the meek shall inherit the land,
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked plotteth against the just,
And gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 The Lord will laugh at him;
For he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow,
To cast down the poor and needy,
To slay such as are upright in the way.
15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart,

---

[1] Or, *So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely* [2] Or, verily *thou shalt be fed* [3] Or, *So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.* [4] Heb. *petitions.* [5] Heb. *Roll thy way upon Jehovah.* [6] Or, *Be still before* (Heb. *silent to*) *Jehovah* [7] Or, *the earth* (and so in ver. 11, 22, 29, 34) [8] Or, *it*

And their bows shall be broken.
16 Better is a little that the righteous hath
Than the abundance of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken;
But Jehovah upholdeth the righteous.
18 Jehovah knoweth the days of the perfect;
And their inheritance shall be for ever.
19 They shall not be put to shame in the time of evil;
And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish,
And the enemies of Jehovah shall be as [1]the fat of lambs:
They shall consume; [2]in smoke shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again;
But the righteous dealeth graciously, and giveth.
22 For such as are blessed of him shall inherit the land;
And they that are cursed of him shall be cut off.
23 A man's goings are established of Jehovah;
And he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down;
For Jehovah [3]upholdeth him with his hand.
25 I have been young, and now am old;
Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his seed begging bread.
26 All the day long he dealeth graciously, and lendeth;
And his seed is blessed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good;
And dwell for evermore.
28 For Jehovah loveth justice,
And forsaketh not his saints;
They are preserved for ever:
But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land,
And dwell therein for ever.

---

[1] Or, *the excellency of the pastures*
[2] Or, *like smoke*
[3] Or, *upholdeth his hand*

30 The mouth of the righteous talketh of wisdom,
And his tongue speaketh justice.
31 The law of his God is in his heart;
None of his steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous,
And seeketh to slay him.
33 Jehovah will not leave him in his hand,
Nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait for Jehovah, and keep his way,
And he will exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like a green tree in its native soil.
36 [1]But one passed by, and, lo, he was not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright;
For there is a *happy* end to the man of peace.
38 As for transgressors, they shall be destroyed together:
The end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous is of Jehovah:
He is their stronghold in the time of trouble.
40 And Jehovah helpeth them, and rescueth them:
He rescueth them from the wicked, and saveth them,
Because they have taken refuge in him.

Prayer of a Suffering Penitent.

A Psalm of David, [2]to bring to remembrance.

38 O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thy wrath;
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows [3]stick fast in me,
And thy hand [3]presseth me sore.
3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine indignation;

---

[1] Or, *Yet he passed away* [2] Or, *to make memorial* [3] Heb. *lighted on me.*

Neither is there any [1]health in my bones because of
my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over my head:
As a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds are loathsome and corrupt,
Because of my foolishness.
6 I am [2]pained and bowed down greatly;
I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with burning;
And there is no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am faint and sore bruised:
I have [3]groaned by reason of the disquietness of
my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire is before thee;
And my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart throbbeth, my strength faileth me:
As for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from
me.
11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my
plague;
And my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me*;
And they that seek my hurt speak mischievous
things,
And meditate deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, hear not;
And I am as a dumb man that openeth not his
mouth.
14 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not,
And in whose mouth are no [4]reproofs.
15 For in thee, O Jehovah, do I hope:
Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, Lest they rejoice over me:
When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves
against me.

---

[1] Or, *rest* [2] Heb. *bent.* [3] Heb. *roared.* [4] Or, *arguments*

17 For I am ready to fall,
And my sorrow is continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity;
I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies are lively, *and* are strong;
And they that hate me [1]wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good
Are adversaries unto me, because I follow the thing that is good.
21 Forsake me not, O Jehovah:
O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste to help me,
O Lord, my salvation.

The Vanity of Life.

For the Chief Musician, for [2]Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

39 I said, I will take heed to my ways,
That I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep [3]my mouth with a bridle,
While the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, [4]even from good;
And my sorrow was stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me;
While I was musing the fire burned;
Then spake I with my tongue:
4 Jehovah, make me to know mine end,
And the measure of my days, what it is;
Let me know how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* handbreadths;
And my life-time is as nothing before thee:
Surely every man [5]at his best estate is altogether [6]vanity. [Selah
6 Surely every man walketh [7]in a vain show;

[1] Heb. *falsely.*
[2] Ps. 62, title; 77. title; 1 Chr. 16. 41; 25. 1.
[3] Heb. *a bridle* (or, *muzzle*) *for my mouth.*
[4] Or, *and had no comfort* Heb. *away from good.*
[5] Heb. *standing irm.*
[6] Heb. *a breath*
[7] Or, *as a shadow*

Surely they are disquieted [1]in vain:
He heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
My hope is in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions:
Make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;
Because thou didst it.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed by the [2]blow of thy hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity,
Thou [3]makest his beauty to consume away like a moth:
Surely every man is [4]vanity. [Selah
12 Hear my prayer, O Jehovah, and give ear unto my cry;
Hold not thy peace at my tears:
For I am a stranger with thee,
A sojourner, as all my fathers were.
13 Oh [5]spare me, that I may [6]recover strength,
Before I go hence, and be no more.

A Sacrifice of Praise, and Prayer for Help.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

40 I waited patiently for Jehovah;
And he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of [7]a horrible pit, out of the miry clay;
And he set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:
Many shall see it, and fear,

---

[1] Or, *for vanity* [2] Heb. *conflict.* [3] Or, *consumest like a moth his delights* [4] Heb. *a breath.* [5] Or, *look away from me* [6] Heb. *brighten up.* [7] Heb. *a pit of tumult* (or, *destruction*).

And shall trust in Jehovah.
4 Blessed is the man that maketh Jehovah his trust,
And respecteth not the proud, nor such as [1]turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O Jehovah my God, are the wonderful works which thou hast done,
And thy thoughts which are to us-ward:
[2]They cannot be set in order unto thee;
If I would declare and speak of them,
They are more than can be numbered.
6 Sacrifice and [3]offering thou hast no delight in;
[4]Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;
In the roll of the book it is [5]written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God;
Yea, thy law is within my heart.
9 I have proclaimed glad tidings of righteousness in the great assembly;
Lo, I will not refrain my lips,
O Jehovah, thou knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation;
I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great assembly.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Jehovah;
Let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about;
Mine iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up;
They are more than the hairs of my head;

---

[1] Or, *fall away treacherously* [2] Or, *There is none to be compared unto thee* [3] Or, *meat ffering* [4] Heb. *Ears hast thou digged* (or, *pierced*) *for me.* [5] Or, *prescribed to*

And my heart hath [1]failed me.
13 Be pleased, O Jehovah, to deliver me:
Make haste to help me, O Jehovah.
14 Let them be put to shame and confounded together
That seek after my soul to destroy it:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonor
That delight in my hurt.
15 Let them be [2]desolate [3]by reason of their shame
That say unto me, Aha, aha.
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee:
Let such as love thy salvation say continually,
Jehovah be magnified.
17 But I am poor and needy;
Yet the Lord thinketh upon me:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
Make no tarrying, O my God.

The Psalmist in Sickness complains of Enemies and False Friends.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

41 Blessed is he that considereth [4]the poor:
Jehovah will deliver him in the day of evil.
2 Jehovah will preserve him, and keep him alive,
And he shall be blessed [5]upon the earth;
And deliver not thou him unto the will of his enemies.
3 Jehovah will support him upon the couch of languishing:
Thou [6]makest all his bed in his sickness.
4 I said, O Jehovah, have mercy upon me:
Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil against me, *saying*,
When will he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh falsehood;

---

[1] Heb. *forsaken*.
[2] Or, *astonished*
[3] Or, *for a reward of*
[4] Or, *the weak*
[5] Or, *in the land*
[6] Heb. *turnest*, or, *changest*.

His heart gathereth iniquity to itself:
When he goeth abroad, he telleth it.
7 All that hate me whisper together against me;
Against me do they devise my hurt.
8 [1]An evil disease, *say they*, [2]cleaveth fast unto him;
And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted,
Who did eat of my bread,
Hath lifted up his heel against me.
10 But thou, O Jehovah, have mercy upon me, and raise me up,
That I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou delightest in me,
Because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity,
And settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel,
From everlasting and to everlasting.
Amen, and Amen.

---

[1] Or, *Some wicked thing* [2] Or, *is poured out upon him*

BOOK II

Thirsting for God in Trouble and Exile.

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of the sons of Korah.

42 As the hart panteth after the water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God:
When shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my food day and night,
While they [1]continually say unto me, Where is thy God?
4 These things I remember, and pour out my soul [2]within me,

---

[1] Heb. *all the day.* [2] Heb. *upon.*

How I went with the throng, and [1]led them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise, a multitude keeping holyday.
5 Why art thou [2]cast down, O my soul?
And *why* art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him
For the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:
Therefore do I remember thee from the land of the Jordan,
And the Hermons, from [3]the hill Mizar.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterfalls:
All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
8 *Yet* Jehovah will command his lovingkindness in the daytime;
And in the night his song shall be with me,
Even a prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me?
Why go I mourning [4]because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 As with [5]a sword in my bones, mine adversaries reproach me,
While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the help of my countenance, and my God.

---

[1] Or, *went in procession with them*
[2] Heb. *bowed down.*
[3] Or, *the little mountain*
[4] Or, *while the enemy oppresseth*
[5] Or, *crushing*

Prayer for Deliverance.

43 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation:
Oh deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.
2 For thou art the God of my strength; why hast thou cast me off?
Why go I mourning [1]because of the oppression of the enemy?
3 Oh send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me:
Let them bring me unto thy holy hill,
And to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God,
Unto God [2]my exceeding joy;
And upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the help of my countenance, and my God.

Former Deliverances and Present Troubles.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* **of the sons of Korah. Maschil.**

44 We have heard with our ears, O God,
Our fathers have told us,
What work thou didst in their days,
In the days of old.
2 Thou didst drive out the nations with thy hand;
But them thou didst plant:
Thou didst afflict the peoples;
But them thou didst spread abroad.
3 For they gat not the land in possession by their own sword,
Neither did their own arm save them;

---

[1] Or, *while the enemy oppresseth*

[2] Heb. *the gladness of my joy.*

But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance,
Because thou wast favorable unto them.
4 Thou art my King, O God:
Command [1]deliverance for Jacob.
5 Through thee will we push down our adversaries:
Through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.
6 For I will not trust in my bow,
Neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our adversaries,
And hast put them to shame that hate us.
8 In God have we made our boast all the day long,
And we will give thanks unto thy name for ever. [Selah

9 But now thou hast cast *us* off, and brought us to dishonor,
And goest not forth with our hosts.
10 Thou makest us to turn back from the adversary;
And they that hate us take spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast made us like sheep *appointed* for food,
And hast scattered us among the nations.
12 Thou sellest thy people for nought,
And hast not increased *thy wealth* by their price.
13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbors,
A scoffing and a derision to them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a byword among the nations,
A shaking of the head among the peoples.
15 All the day long is my dishonor before me,
And the shame of my face hath covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth,
By reason of the enemy and the avenger.

[1] Or, *victories*

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee,
Neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back,
Neither have our steps declined from thy way,
19 [1]That thou hast sore broken us in the place of jackals,
And covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God,
Or spread forth our hands to a strange god;
21 Will not God search this out?
For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long;
We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord?
Arise, cast *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust:
Our body cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Rise up for our help,
And redeem us for thy lovingkindness' sake.

A Song celebrating the King's Marriage.

For the Chief Musician; set to [2]Shoshannim. *A Psalm* **of the sons of Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves.**

45 My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter;
[3]I speak the things which I have made touching the king:
My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer than the children of men;
Grace is poured [4]into thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O mighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.

---

[1] Or, *Though* [2] That is, *Lilies.* [3] Or, *I speak: my work is for a king* [4] Or, *upon*

4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
[1]Because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness:
And [2]thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows are sharp;
The peoples fall under thee;
They are in the heart of the king's enemies.
6 [3]Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
7 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *smell of* myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia;
Out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made thee glad.
9 Kings' daughters are among thy honorable women:
At thy right hand doth stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;
Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house:
11 So will the king desire thy beauty;
For he is thy lord; and reverence thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift;
The rich among the people shall entreat thy favor.
13 The king's daughter [4]within *the palace* is all glorious:
Her clothing is inwrought with gold.
14 She shall be led unto the king [5]in broidered work:
The virgins her companions that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be led:
They shall enter into the king's palace.

---

[1] Or, *In behalf of* [2] Or, *let thy right hand teach* [3] Or, *Thy throne is* the throne of *God* &c
[4] Or, *in the inner part* of the palace [5] Or, *upon*

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
Whom thou shalt make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:
Therefore shall the peoples give thee thanks for ever and ever.

God the Refuge of his People.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of the sons of Korah; set to Alamoth. A Song.

46 God is our refuge and strength,
A very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth do change,
And though the mountains be shaken into the heart of the seas;
3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains tremble with the [1]swelling thereof. [Selah

4 There is a river, the streams whereof make glad the city of God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved:
God will help her, [2]and that right early.
6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved:
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 Jehovah of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our [3]refuge. [Selah

8 Come, behold the works of Jehovah,
[4]What desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth;
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;

---

[1] Or, *pride*
[2] Heb. *at the dawn of morning.*
[3] Or, *high tower*
[4] Or, *Who hath made desolation &c.*

He burneth the chariots in the fire.
10 [1]Be still, and know that I am God:
I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 Jehovah of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our [2]refuge. [Selah

God the King of the Earth.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

47 Oh clap your hands, all ye peoples;
Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For [3]Jehovah Most High is terrible;
He is a great King over all the earth.
3 He subdueth peoples under us,
And nations under our feet.
4 He chooseth our inheritance for us,
The glory of Jacob whom he [4]loved. [Selah
5 God is gone up with a shout,
Jehovah with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises:
Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 For God is the King of all the earth:
Sing ye praises [5]with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the nations:
God sitteth upon his holy throne.
9 The princes of the peoples are gathered together
[6]*To be* the people of the God of Abraham;
For the shields of the earth belong unto God:
He is greatly exalted.

The Beauty and Glory of Zion.

A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

48 Great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised,
In the city of our God, in his holy mountain.

---

[1] Or, *Let be* [2] Or, *high tower* [3] Or, *Jehovah is most high* and *terrible* [4] Or, *loveth*
[5] Or, *in a skilful psalm* Heb. *Maschil.* [6] Or, Unto *the people*

2 Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth,
Is mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north,
The city of the great King.
3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for a [1]refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,
They [2]passed by together.
5 They saw it, then were they amazed;
They were dismayed, they [3]hasted away.
6 Trembling took hold of them there,
Pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 [4]With the east wind
Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen
In the city of Jehovah of hosts, in the city of our God:
God will establish it for ever. [Selah
9 We have thought on thy lovingkindness, O God,
In the midst of thy temple.
10 As is thy name, O God,
So is thy praise unto the ends of the earth
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion be glad,
Let the daughters of Judah rejoice,
Because of thy judgments.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her;
Number the towers thereof;
13 Mark ye well her bulwarks;
[5]Consider her palaces:
That ye may tell it to the generation following.
14 For this God is our God for ever and ever:
He will be our guide *even* unto death.

---

[1] Or, *high tower* [2] Or, *passed away* [3] Or, *were stricken with terror* [4] Or, As *with the east wind that breaketh* [5] Or, *Traverse*

The Folly of trusting in Riches.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

49 Hear this, all ye peoples;
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world,
2 Both low and high,
Rich and poor together.
3 My mouth shall speak wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.
4 I will incline mine ear to a parable:
I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil,
When [1]iniquity at my heels compasseth me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him
8 (For the redemption of their life is costly,
And it faileth for ever),
9 That he should still live alway,
That he should not see [2]corruption.
10 For [3]he shall see it. Wise men die;
The fool and the brutish alike perish,
And leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought is, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever,
And their dwelling-places to all generations;
They call their lands after their own names.
12 But man *being* in honor abideth not:
He is like the beasts that perish.

13 This [4]their way is [5]their folly:
Yet after them men approve their sayings. [Selah

---

[1] Or, *the iniquity of them that would supplant me compasseth me about, Even of them that trust . . . riches?* [2] Or, *the pit* [3] Or, *he seeth that wise men &c.* [4] Or, *is the way of them that are foolish* [5] Or, *their confidence: and after &c.*

14 They are appointed as a flock for Sheol;
Death shall be their shepherd:
And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning;
And their [1]beauty shall be for Sheol to consume,
That there be no habitation for it.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the [2]power of Sheol;
For he will receive me. [Selah
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
When the [3]glory of his house is increased:
17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul
(And men praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself),
19 [4]He shall go to the generation of his fathers;
[5]They shall never see the light.
20 Man that is in honor, and understandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

God the Judge of the Righteous and the Wicked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

50 The Mighty One, God, Jehovah, hath spoken,
And called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.
2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God hath shined forth.
3 Our God cometh, and doth not keep silence:
A fire devoureth before him,
And it is very tempestuous round about him.
4 He calleth to the heavens above,
And to the earth, that he may judge his people:
5 Gather my saints together unto me,

---

[1] Or, *form* [2] Heb. *hand.* [3] Or, *wealth* [4] Heb. *Thou shall go*, or, *It shall go.*
Or, *Who never more see*

Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens [1]shall declare his righteousness;
For God is judge himself. [Selah
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak;
O Israel, and I will testify [2]unto thee:
I am God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices;
[3]And thy burnt-offerings are continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forest is mine,
And the cattle [4]upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the birds of the mountains;
And the wild beasts of the field are [5]mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee;
For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats?
14 Offer unto God the sacrifice of thanksgiving;
And pay thy vows unto the Most High;
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble:
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
And that thou hast taken my covenant in thy mouth,
17 Seeing that thou hatest [6]instruction,
And castest my words behind thee?
18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst with him,
And [7]hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil,

---

[1] Or, *declare* [2] Or, *against* [3] Or, *Nor for thy burnt-offerings, which are &c.* [4] Or, *upon the mountains where thousands are* [5] Or, *in my mind* Heb. *with me.* [6] Or, *correction*
[7] Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

And thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother;
Thou [1]slanderest thine own mother's son.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence;
Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself:
But I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God,
Lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:
23 Whoso offereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifieth me;
And [2]to him that ordereth his way *aright*
Will I show the salvation of God.

A Contrite Sinner's Prayer for Pardon.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David; when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

51 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I know my transgressions;
And my sin is ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done that which is evil in thy sight;
That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts;

[1] Or, *givest a thrust against*

[2] Or, *prepareth a way that I may show him*

And in the hidden part thou wilt make me to know
wisdom.
7 Purify me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:
Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness,
That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins,
And blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create [1]in me a clean heart, O God;
And renew a [2]right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence;
And take not thy holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;
And uphold me with a willing spirit.
13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways;
And sinners shall [3]be converted unto thee.
14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God
of my salvation;
And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips;
And my mouth shall show forth thy praise.
16 For thou delightest not in sacrifice; [4]else would I
give it:
Thou hast no pleasure in burnt-offering.
17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit:
A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not
despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion:
Build thou the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then wilt thou delight in the sacrifices of righteousness,
In burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering:
Then will they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

---

[1] Or, *for me* [2] Or, *stedfast* [3] Or, *return* [4] Or, *that I should give it*

Futility of Boastful Wickedness.

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of David; when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

52 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?
The lovingkindness of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue deviseth very wickedness,
Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good,
And lying rather than to speak righteousness. [Selah
4 Thou lovest all devouring words,
[1]O thou deceitful tongue.
5 God will likewise [2]destroy thee for ever;
He will take thee up, and pluck thee out of thy tent,
And root thee out of the land of the living. [Selah
6 The righteous also shall see *it*, and fear,
And shall laugh at him, *saying*,
7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his [3]strength,
But trusted in the abundance of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his wickedness.
8 But as for me, I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God:
I trust in the lovingkindness of God for ever and ever.
9 I will give thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it;
And I will hope in thy name, for it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

The Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the Chief Musician; set to Mahalath. Maschil of David.

53 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity;
There is none that doeth good.

---

[1] Or, And *the deceitful tongue* [2] Or, *break thee down* [3] Or, *stronghold*

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did [1]understand,
That did seek after God.
3 Every one of them is gone back; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge,
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And call not upon God?
5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was;
For God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee:
Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath rejected them.
6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When God [2]bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

Prayer for Defence against Enemies.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David; when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

54 Save me, O God, by thy name,
And judge me in thy might.
2 Hear my prayer, O God;
Give ear to the words of my mouth.
3 For strangers are risen up against me,
And violent men have sought after my soul:
They have not set God before them. [Selah
4 Behold, God is my helper:
The Lord is [3]of them that uphold my soul.
5 [4]He will requite the evil unto [5]mine enemies:
Destroy thou them in thy truth.
6 With a freewill-offering will I sacrifice unto thee:

---

[1] Or, *deal wisely* [2] Or, *returneth to* [3] Or, *with* [4] Another reading is, *The evil shall return.* [5] Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

I will give thanks unto thy name, O Jehovah, for it is good.
7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble;
And mine eye hath seen *my desire* upon mine enemies.

Prayer for the Destruction of the Treacherous.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David.

55 Give ear to my prayer, O God;
And hide not thyself from my supplication.
2 Attend unto me, and answer me:
I am restless in my complaint, and moan,
3 Because of the voice of the enemy,
Because of the oppression of the wicked;
For they cast iniquity upon me,
And in anger they persecute me.
4 My heart is sore pained within me:
And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.
5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me,
And horror hath overwhelmed me.
6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove!
Then would I fly away, and be at rest.
7 Lo, then would I wander far off,
I would lodge in the wilderness. [Selah
8 I would [1]haste me to a shelter
From the stormy wind and tempest.
9 [2]Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongue;
For I have seen violence and strife in the city.
10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof:
Iniquity also and mischief are in the midst of it.
11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof:
[3]Oppression and guile depart not from its streets.
12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me;
Then I could have borne it:

[1] Or, *hasten my escape* [2] Heb. *Swallow up.* [3] Or, *Fraud*

Neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me;
Then I would have hid myself from him:
13 But it was thou, a man mine equal,
My companion, and my familiar friend.
14 We took sweet counsel together;
We walked in the house of God with the throng.
15 [1]Let death come suddenly upon them,
Let them go down alive into Sheol;
For wickedness is in their dwelling, in [2]the midst of them.
16 As for me, I will call upon God;
And Jehovah will save me.
17 Evening, and morning, and at noonday, will I complain, and moan;
And he will hear my voice.
18 He hath redeemed my soul in peace [3]from the battle that was against me;
For they were many *that strove* with me.
19 God will hear, and [4]answer them,
Even he that abideth of old, [Selah
The men who have no changes,
And who fear not God.
20 He hath put forth his hands against such as were at peace with him:
He hath profaned his covenant.
21 His mouth was smooth as butter,
But his heart was war:
His words were softer than oil,
Yet were they drawn swords.
22 Cast [5]thy burden upon Jehovah, and he will sustain thee:
He will never suffer the righteous to be moved.
23 But thou, O God, wilt bring them down into the pit of destruction:

---

[1] Or, as otherwise read, *Desolations be upon them!*
[2] Or, *their inward part*
[3] Or, *so that none came nigh me*
[4] Or, *afflict*
[5] Or, *what he hath given thee*

Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half their days;
But I will trust in thee.

Supplication for Deliverance, and Grateful Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician; set to [1]Jonath elem rehokim. *A Psalm* **of David. Michtam; when the Philistines took him in Gath.**

56 Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up:
All the day long he fighting oppresseth me.
2 [2]Mine enemies would swallow me up all the day long;
For they are many that fight proudly against me.
3 What time I am afraid,
I will put my trust in thee.
4 In God (I will praise his word),
In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can flesh do unto me?
5 All the day long they wrest my words:
All their thoughts are against me for evil.
6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves,
They mark my steps,
[3]Even as they have waited for my soul.
7 [4]Shall they escape by iniquity?
In anger cast down the peoples, O God.
8 Thou numberest my wanderings:
Put thou my tears into thy bottle;
Are they not in thy [5]book?
9 Then shall mine enemies turn back in the day that I call:
This I know, [6]that God is for me.
10 In God (I will praise *his* word),
In Jehovah (I will praise *his* word),

---

[1] That is, *The silent dove of them that are afar off.* Or, as otherwise read, *The dove of the distant terebinths.* [2] Or, *They that lie in wait for me* [3] Or, *Inasmuch as* [4] Or, *They think to escape* [5] Or, *record* [6] Or, *for*

11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can man do unto me?
12 Thy vows are upon me, O God:
I will render thank-offerings unto thee.
13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
Hast thou not *delivered* my feet from falling,
That I may walk before God
In the light of [1]the living?

Prayer for Rescue from Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician; *set to* **Al-tashheth.** *A Psalm* **of David. Michtam; when he fled from Saul, in the cave.**

57 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;
For my soul taketh refuge in thee:
Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I take refuge,
Until *these* [2]calamities be overpast.
2 I will cry unto God Most High,
Unto God that performeth *all things* for me.
3 He will send from heaven, and save me,
When he that would swallow me up reproacheth; [Selah
God will send forth his lovingkindness and his truth.
4 My soul is among lions;
I [3]lie among them that are set on fire,
Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows,
And their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps;
My soul is bowed down:
They have digged a pit before me;
They are fallen into the midst thereof themselves. [Selah

---

[1] Or, *life* [2] Or, *wickednesses* [3] Or, *must lie*

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed:
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.
8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself [1]will awake right early.
9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples:
I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
10 For thy lovingkindness is great unto the heavens,
And thy truth unto the skies.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

Prayer for the Punishment of the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David. Michtam.

58 [2]Do ye indeed [3]in silence speak righteousness?
Do ye [4]judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Nay, in heart ye work wickedness;
Ye weigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the womb:
They go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.
4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent:
They are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear,
5 Which hearkeneth not to the voice of [5]charmers,
Charming never so wisely.
6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth:
Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Jehovah.
7 Let them melt away as water that runneth apace:
When he aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.
8 *Let them be* as a snail which melteth and passeth away,

---

[1] Or, *will awake the dawn* [2] Or, *Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb?* [3] Or, as otherwise read, *O ye gods* Or, *O ye mighty ones* [4] Or, *judge uprightly the sons of men* [5] Or, *enchanters*

Like the untimely birth of a woman, [1]that hath not seen the sun.
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns,
[2]He will take them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.
10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance:
He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked;
11 So that men shall say, Verily there is [3]a reward for the righteous:
Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Prayer for Deliverance from Enemies.

For the Chief Musician; *set to* **Al-tashheth.** *A Psalm* **of David. Michtam; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.**

59 Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
Set me on high from them that rise up against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
And save me from the bloodthirsty men.
3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul;
The mighty gather themselves together against me:
Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Jehovah.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault:
Awake thou to [4]help me, and behold.
5 Even thou, O Jehovah God of hosts, the God of Israel,
Arise to visit all the nations:
Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors.
[Selah
6 They return at evening, they howl like a dog,

---

[1] Or, like them *that have not seen the sun*
[2] Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*
[3] Heb. *fruit.*
[4] Heb. *meet*

And go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth;
Swords are in their lips:
For who, *say they*, doth hear?
8 But thou, O Jehovah, wilt laugh at them;
Thou wilt have all the nations in derision.
9 [1]*Because of* his strength I will give heed unto thee;
For God is my high tower.
10 My God with his lovingkindness will meet me:
God will let me see *my desire* upon [2]mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget:
[3]Scatter them by thy power, and bring them down,
O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips,
Let them even be taken in their pride,
And for cursing and lying which they speak.
13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, so that they shall be no more:
And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob,
Unto the ends of the earth. [Selah
14 And at evening let them return, let them howl like a dog,
And go round about the city.
15 They shall wander up and down for food,
And tarry all night if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy strength;
Yea, I will sing aloud of thy lovingkindness in the morning:
For thou hast been my high tower,
And a refuge in the day of my distress.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing praises:
For God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.

---

[1] Acc. to Sept. and Vulg., *My strength.* [2] Or, *them that lie in wait for me* [3] Or, *Make them wander to and fro*

Lament over Defeat in Battle, and Prayer for Help.

For the Chief Musician; set to [1]Shushan Eduth. Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

60 O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast broken us down;
Thou hast been angry; oh restore us again.
2 Thou hast made the land to tremble; thou hast rent it:
Heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast showed thy people hard things:
Thou hast made us to drink the wine of staggering.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee,
That it may be displayed because of the truth.
[Selah

5 That thy beloved may be delivered,
Save with thy right hand, and answer [2]us.
6 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will exult;
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the defence of my head;
Judah is my [3]sceptre.
8 Moab is my washpot;
[4]Upon Edom will I cast my shoe:
Philistia, shout thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me into the strong city?
[5]Who hath led me unto Edom?
10 [6]Hast not thou, O God, cast us off?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
11 Give us help against the adversary;
For vain is the [7]help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly;
For he it is that will tread down our adversaries.

---

[1] That is, *The lily of testimony.* [2] Another reading is, *me.* [3] Or, *lawgiver* [4] Or, *Unto*
[5] Or, *Who will lead me &c.* [6] Or, *Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off, And goest . . . hosts?* [7] Heb. *salvation.*

Confidence in God's Protection.

For the Chief Musician; on a stringed instrument. *A Psalm* **of David.**

61 Hear my cry, O God;
Attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my heart [1]is overwhelmed:
Lead me to [2]the rock that is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a refuge for me,
A strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will dwell in thy [3]tabernacle for ever:
I will take refuge in the covert of thy wings. [Selah
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
Thou hast [4]given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life;
His years shall be as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever:
Oh prepare lovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,
That I may daily perform my vows.

God alone a Refuge from Treachery and Oppression.

For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

62 My soul [5]waiteth in silence for God only:
From him *cometh* my salvation.
2 He only is my rock and my salvation:
He is my high tower; I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye set upon a man,
[6]That ye may slay *him*, all of you,
Like a leaning wall, like a tottering fence?
4 They only consult to thrust him down from his dignity;
They delight in lies;

---

[1] Or, *fainteth*
[2] Or, *a rock that is too high for me*
[3] Heb. *tent.*
[4] Or, *given a heritage unto those &c.*
[5] Heb. *is silent unto God.*
[6] Or, as otherwise read, *Ye shall be slain &c.*

They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. [Selah
5 My soul, [1]wait thou in silence for God only;
For my expectation is from him.
6 He only is my rock and my salvation:
He is my high tower; I shall not be moved.
7 With God is my salvation and my glory:
The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people;
Pour out your heart before him:
God is a refuge for us. [Selah
9 Surely men of low degree are [2]vanity, and men of high degree are a lie:
In the balances they will go up;
They are together lighter than [2]vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression,
And become not vain in robbery:
If riches increase, set not your heart *thereon*.
11 God hath spoken once,
Twice have I heard this,
That power belongeth unto God.
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth lovingkindness;
For thou renderest to every man according to his work.

The Thirsting Soul satisfied in God.

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

63 O God, thou art my God; earnestly will I seek thee:
My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,
In a dry and weary land, where no water is.
2 So have I looked upon thee in the sanctuary,
To see thy power and thy glory.
3 Because thy lovingkindness is better than life,
My lips shall praise thee.

---

[1] Heb. *be thou silent unto God.* [2] Heb. *a breath.*

4 So will I bless thee while I live:
I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied as with [1]marrow and fatness;
And my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips;
6 When I remember thee upon my bed,
[2]*And* meditate on thee in the night-watches.
7 For thou hast been my help,
And in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee:
Thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those that seek my soul, [3]to destroy it,
Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall be [4]given over to the power of the sword:
They shall be a portion for [5]foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God:
Every one that sweareth by him shall glory;
For the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

Prayer for Deliverance from Secret Enemies.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

64 Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint:
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of evil-doers,
From the [6]tumult of the workers of iniquity;
3 Who have whet their tongue like a sword,
And have aimed their arrows, even bitter words,
4 That they may shoot in secret places at the perfect:
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themselves in an evil purpose;
They commune of laying snares privily;
They say, Who will see them?
6 They search out iniquities;
[7]We have accomplished, *say they*, a diligent search:

---

[1] Heb. *fat.* [2] Or, *I meditate* [3] Or, *shall be destroyed; They shall &c.* [4] Or, *poured out by* [5] Or, *jackals* [6] Or, *throng* [7] Or, as otherwise read, *They have accomplished* (or, *have hidden*)

And the inward thought and the heart of every one is deep.
7 But God will shoot at them;
With an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.
8 So [1]they shall be made to stumble, their own tongue being against them:
All that see them shall [2]wag the head.
9 And all men shall fear;
And they shall declare the work of God,
And shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in Jehovah, and shall take refuge in him;
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

God's Abundant Favor to Earth and Man.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A Song of David.

65 [3]Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion;
And unto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer,
Unto thee shall all flesh come.
3 [4]Iniquities prevail against me:
As for our transgressions, thou wilt [5]forgive them.
4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee*,
That he may dwell in thy courts:
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
Thy holy temple.
5 By terrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness,
O God of our salvation,
Thou that art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
And [6]of them that are afar off upon the sea:
6 Who by his strength setteth fast the mountains,

---

[1] Or, *shall they against whom their tongue was make them to stumble*
[2] Or, *flee away*
[3] Or, *There shall be silence before thee*, and *praise, O God &c.*
[4] Heb. *Words* (or, *Matters*) *of iniquities*
[5] Or, *expiate*
[6] Or, *of the sea, afar off*

Being girded about with might;
7 Who stilleth the roaring of the seas,
The roaring of their waves,
And the tumult of the peoples.
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it,
Thou greatly enrichest it;
The river of God is full of water:
Thou providest them grain, [1]when thou hast so prepared [2]the earth.
10 Thou waterest its furrows abundantly;
Thou [3]settlest the ridges thereof:
Thou makest it soft with showers;
Thou blessest the springing thereof.
11 Thou crownest [4]the year with thy goodness;
And thy paths drop fatness.
12 [5]They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness;
And the hills are girded with joy.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with grain;
They shout for joy, they also sing.

Praise for God's Mighty Deeds and for his Answer to Prayer.

For the Chief Musician. A Song, a Psalm.

66 Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth:
2 Sing forth the glory of his name:
Make his praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How terrible are thy works!
Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies [6]submit themselves unto thee.
4 All the earth shall worship thee,
And shall sing unto thee;

---

[1] Or, *for so preparest thou* [2] Heb. *it.* [3] Heb. *lowerest.* [4] Heb. *the year of thy goodness*
[5] Or, *The pastures . . . do drop* [6] Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*

They shall sing to thy name. [Selah
5 Come, and see the works of God;
He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land;
They went through the river on foot:
There [1]did we rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his might for ever;
His eyes observe the nations:
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. [Selah
8 Oh bless our God, ye peoples,
And make the voice of his praise to be heard;
9 Who [2]holdeth our soul in life,
And suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us:
Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net;
Thou layedst a sore burden upon our loins.
12 Thou didst cause men to ride over our heads;
We went through fire and through water;
But thou broughtest us out into [3]a wealthy place.
13 I will come into thy house with burnt-offerings;
I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips uttered,
And my mouth spake, when I was in distress.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt-offerings of fatlings,
With the incense of rams;
I will offer bullocks with goats. [Selah
16 Come, and hear, all ye that fear God,
And I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth,
And [4]he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I [5]regard iniquity in my heart,
The Lord [6]will not hear:
19 But verily God hath heard;

---

[1] Or, *let us rejoice* [2] Heb. *putteth.* [3] Heb. *abundance.* [4] Or, as otherwise read, *high praise was under my tongue* [5] Or, *had regarded* [6] Or, *would*

He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed be God,
Who hath not turned away my prayer,
Nor his lovingkindness from me.

The Nations exhorted to praise God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm, a Song.

67 God be merciful unto us, and bless us,
And cause his face to shine [1]upon us; [Selah
2 That thy way may be known upon earth,
Thy salvation among all nations.
3 Let the peoples [2]praise thee, O God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
4 Oh let the nations be glad and sing for joy;
For thou wilt judge the peoples with equity,
And [3]govern the nations upon earth. [Selah
5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
6 The earth hath yielded its increase:
God, even our own God, will bless us.
7 God will bless us;
And all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Jehovah the God of Sinai and of the Sanctuary.

For the Chief Musician; A Psalm of David, a Song.

68 [4]Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered;
Let them also that hate him flee before him.
2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away:
As wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad; let them exult before God:
Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:

---

[1] Heb. *with us.* [2] Or, *give thanks unto* [3] Heb. *lead.* [4] Or, *God ariseth*; and s
hroughout ver. 1, 2, 3.

Cast up a highway for him that rideth through the deserts;
His name is [1]Jehovah; and exult ye before him.
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows,
Is God in his holy habitation.
6 God [2]setteth the solitary in families:
He bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity;
But the rebellious dwell in a parched land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people,
When thou didst march through the wilderness; [Selah
8 The earth trembled,
The heavens also dropped *rain* at the presence of God:
Yon Sinai *trembled* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain,
Thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy [3]congregation dwelt therein:
Thou, O God, didst prepare of thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord giveth the word:
The women that publish the tidings are a great host
12 Kings of armies flee, they flee;
And she that tarrieth at home divideth the spoil.
13 [4]When ye lie among the sheepfolds,
It is as the wings of a dove covered with silver,
And her pinions with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings therein,
It [5]*was as when* it snoweth in Zalmon.
15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan;
A [6]high mountain is the mountain of Bashan.
16 Why look ye askance, ye high mountains,

---

[1] Heb. *Jah.* [2] Heb. *maketh the solitary to dwell in a house.* [3] Or, *troop* [4] Or, *Wi* *ye lie among the sheepfolds,* as *the wings . . . gold?* [5] Or, *snowed* [6] Heb. *mountain o* *summits.*

At the mountain which God hath desired for his abode?
Yea, Jehovah will dwell *in it* for ever.
17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands upon thousands:
The Lord is among them, [1]*as in* Sinai, in the sanctuary.
18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led away captives;
Thou hast received gifts among men,
Yea, *among* the rebellious also, that [2]Jehovah God might [3]dwell *with them*.

19 Blessed be [4]the Lord, who daily beareth our burden,
Even the God who is our salvation. [Selah
20 God is unto us a God of deliverances;
And unto Jehovah the Lord belongeth escape from death.
21 But God will smite through the head of his enemies,
The hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his guiltiness.
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan,
I will bring *them* again from the depths of the sea;
23 That thou mayest *crush them, dipping* thy foot in blood,
That the tongue of thy dogs may have its portion from *thine* enemies.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God,
Even the goings of my God, my King, [5]into the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the minstrels followed after,
In the midst of the damsels playing with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
Even the Lord, *ye that are* of the fountain of Israel.

---

[1] Or, *Sinai* is *in the sanctuary*
[2] Heb. *Jah.*
[3] Or, *dwell* there
[4] Or, *the Lord day* *y day: if one oppresseth us, God is our salvation*
[5] Or, *in the sanctuary* Or, *in holiness*

27 There is little Benjamin their ruler,
The princes of Judah *and* their [1]council,
The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength:
[2]Strengthen, O God, that which thou [3]hast wrought
for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
Kings shall bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds,
The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the
peoples,
[4]Trampling under foot the pieces of silver:
[5]He hath scattered the peoples that delight in war.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt;
[6]Ethiopia shall haste to stretch out her hands unto
God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth;
Oh sing praises unto the Lord; [Selah
33 To him that rideth upon the heaven of heavens,
which are of old;
Lo, he uttereth his voice, a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God:
His excellency is over Israel,
And his strength is in the skies.
35 [7]O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places:
The God of Israel, he giveth strength and power
unto *his* people.
Blessed be God.

A Cry of Distress, and Imprecation on Adversaries.

For the Chief Musician; set to [8]Shoshannim. *A Psalm* **of David.**

69 Save me, O God;
For the waters are come in unto my soul.
2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing:

---

[1] Or, *company* [2] Or, *Be strong, O God, thou that hast &c.* [3] Or, *hast wrought for us out of thy temple. Unto Jerusalem &c.* [4] Or, Every one *submitting himself with pieces of silver* [5] Or, as otherwise read, *Scatter thou* [6] Heb. *Cush.* [7] Or, *Terrible is God* [8] That is, *Lilies*

I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary with my crying; my throat is dried:
Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head:
They that would cut me off, being mine enemies [1]wrongfully, are mighty:
That which I took not away I have to restore.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness;
And my [2]sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait for thee be put to shame through me, O Lord Jehovah of hosts:
Let not those that seek thee be brought to dishonor through me, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach;
Shame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren,
And an alien unto my mother's children.
9 For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up;
And the reproaches of them that reproach thee are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting,
That was to my reproach.
11 When I made sackcloth my clothing,
I became a byword unto them.
12 They that sit in the gate talk of me;
And *I am* the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Jehovah, in an acceptable time:
O God, in the abundance of thy lovingkindness,
Answer me in the truth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink:
Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

---

[1] Heb. *falsely*. [2] Heb. *guiltinesses*.

15 Let not the waterflood overwhelm me,
Neither let the deep swallow me up;
And let not the pit shut its mouth upon me.
16 Answer me, O Jehovah; for thy lovingkindness is good:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies turn thou unto me.
17 And hide not thy face from thy servant;
For I am in distress; answer me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it:
Ransom me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou knowest my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonor:
Mine adversaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am [1]full of heaviness:
And I looked for some to take pity, but there was none;
And for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave me also gall for my food;
And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
22 Let their table before them become a snare;
And when they are in peace, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened, so that they cannot see;
And make their loins continually to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon them,
And let the fierceness of thine anger overtake them.
25 Let their [2]habitation be desolate;
Let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten;
And they tell of the [3]sorrow of those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity;
And let them not come into thy righteousness.
28 Let them be blotted out of the book of [4]life,

---

[1] Or, *sore sick* [2] Or, *encampment* [3] Or, *pain* [4] Or, *the living*

And not be written with the righteous.
29 But I am poor and [1]sorrowful:
Let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30 I will praise the name of God with a song,
And will magnify him with thanksgiving.
31 And it will please Jehovah better than an ox,
Or a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
32 The meek have seen it, and are glad:
Ye that seek after God, let your heart live.
33 For Jehovah heareth the needy,
And despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let heaven and earth praise him,
The seas, and everything that moveth therein.
35 For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah;
And they shall abide there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it;
And they that love his name shall dwell therein.

Prayer for Help against Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* **of David; [2]to bring to remembrance.**

70 *Make haste*, O God, to deliver me;
Make haste to help me, O Jehovah.
2 Let them be put to shame and confounded
That seek after my soul:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonor
That delight in my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back [3]by reason of their shame
That say, Aha, aha.
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee;
And let such as love thy salvation say continually,
Let God be magnified.

---

[1] Or, *in pain* [2] Or, *to make memorial* [3] Or, *for a reward of*

5 But I am poor and needy;
Make haste unto me, O God:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
O Jehovah, make no tarrying.

Prayer of an Old Man for Deliverance.

71 In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge:
Let me never be put to shame.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and rescue me:
Bow down thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou to me a rock of habitation, whereunto I may continually resort:
Thou hast given commandment to save me;
For thou art my rock and my fortress.
4 Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,
Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou art my hope, O Lord Jehovah:
Thou art my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb;
Thou [1]art he that took me out of my mother's bowels:
My praise shall be continually of thee.
7 I am as a wonder unto many;
But thou art my strong refuge.
8 My mouth shall be filled with thy praise,
And with thy honor all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age;
Forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak concerning me;
And they that watch for my soul take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him:
Pursue and take him; for there is none to deliver.
12 O God, be not far from me;
O my God, make haste to help me.

---

[1] Or, *hast been my benefactor from &c.*

13 Let them be put to shame *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul;
Let them be covered with reproach and dishonor that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually,
And will praise thee yet more and more.
15 My mouth shall tell of thy righteousness,
And of thy salvation all the day;
For I know not the numbers *thereof*.
16 I will come [1]with the mighty acts of the Lord Jehovah:
I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth;
And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 Yea, even [2]when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not,
Until I have declared [3]thy strength unto *the next* generation,
Thy might to every one that is to come.
19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high;
Thou who hast done great things,
O God, who is like unto thee?
20 Thou, who hast showed [4]us many and sore troubles,
Wilt quicken [4]us again,
And wilt bring [4]us up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Increase thou my greatness,
And turn again and comfort me.
22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery,
Even thy truth, O my God:
Unto thee will I sing praises with the harp,
O thou Holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall shout for joy when I sing praises unto thee;

---

[1] Or, *in the strength* [2] Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.* [3] Heb. *thine arm.* [4] Another reading is, *me.*

And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long;
For they are put to shame, for they are confounded, that seek my hurt.

The Reign of the Righteous King.

A Psalm of Solomon.

72 Give the king thy judgments, O God,
And thy righteousness unto the king's son.
2 [1]He will judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with justice.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people,
And the hills, in righteousness.
4 He will judge the poor of the people,
He will save the children of the needy,
And will break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee while the sun endureth,
And [2]so long as the moon, throughout all generations.
6 He will come down like rain upon the mown grass,
As showers that water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish,
And abundance of peace, till the moon be no more.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him;
And his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall render tribute:
The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him;
All nations shall serve him.
12 For he will deliver the needy when he crieth,

---

[1] Or, *Let him* (and so throughout the Psalm)

[2] Heb. *before the moon.*

And the poor, [1]that hath no helper.
13 He will have pity on the [2]poor and needy,
And the souls of the needy he will save.
14 He will redeem their soul from [3]oppression and violence;
And precious will their blood be in his sight:
15 And [4]they shall live; and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba:
And men shall pray for him continually;
[4]They shall bless him all the day long.
16 There shall be [5]abundance of grain in the [6]earth upon the top of the mountains;
The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon:
And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His name shall endure for ever;
His name shall [7]be continued [8]as long as the sun:
And men shall [9]be blessed in him;
All nations shall call him happy.

18 Blessed be Jehovah God, the God of Israel,
Who only doeth wondrous things:
19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever;
And let the whole earth be filled with his glory.
Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

BOOK III

The End of the Wicked contrasted with that of the Righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

73 [10]Surely God is good to Israel,
Even to such as are pure in heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone;
My steps had well nigh slipped.

---

[1] Or, *and him that hath* [2] Or, *weak* [3] Or, *fraud* [4] Or, *he* [5] Or, *a handful* [6] Or, *land*
[7] Or, *have issue* [8] Heb. *before the sun.* [9] Or, *bless themselves* [10] Or, *Only good is God*

3 For I was envious at the [1]arrogant,
When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For there are no pangs in their death;
But their strength is firm.
5 They are not [2]in trouble as *other* men;
Neither are they plagued like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their neck;
Violence covereth them as a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness:
[3]They have more than heart could wish.
8 They scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression:
They speak [4]loftily.
9 They have set their mouth [5]in the heavens,
And their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore [6]his people return hither:
And waters of a full *cup* are drained by them.
11 And they say, How doth God know?
And is there knowledge in the Most High?
12 Behold, these are the wicked;
And, being alway at ease, they increase in riches.
13 Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart,
And washed my hands in innocency;
14 For all the day long have I been plagued,
And [7]chastened every morning.
15 If I had said, I will speak thus;
Behold, I had dealt treacherously with the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought how I might know this,
It was [8]too painful for me;
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God,
And considered their latter end.
18 Surely thou settest them in slippery places:
Thou casteth them down to [9]destruction.
19 How are they become a desolation in a moment!

---

[1] Or, *fools* [2] Heb. *in the trouble of men.* [3] Or, *The imaginations of their heart overflow*
[4] Or, *from on high* [5] Or, *against* [6] Another reading is, *he will bring back his people*
[7] Heb. *my chastisement* was. [8] Heb. *labor in mine eyes.* [9] Heb. *ruins.*

They are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when one awaketh,
So, O Lord, [1]when thou awakest, thou wilt despise their image.
21 For my soul [2]was grieved,
And I was pricked in my [3]heart:
22 So brutish [4]was I, and ignorant;
I was *as* a beast [5]before thee.
23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee:
Thou hast holden my right hand.
24 Thou wilt guide me with thy counsel,
And afterward receive me [6]to glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?*
And there is none upon earth that I desire [7]besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth;
But God is the [8]strength of my heart and my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish:
Thou hast destroyed all them that play the harlot, *departing* from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw near unto God:
I have made the Lord Jehovah my refuge,
That I may tell of all thy works.

A Complaint over the Devastation of the Land by the Enemy.

Maschil of Asaph.

74 O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever?
Why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast gotten of old,
Which thou hast redeemed to be the tribe of thine inheritance;
And mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

---

[1] Or, *in the city* [2] Heb. *was in a ferment.* [3] Heb. *reins.* [4] Or, *am* [5] Heb. *with thee* [6] Or, *with* [7] Or, *with thee* [8] Heb. *rock.*

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ruins,
[1]All the evil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.
4 Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of thine assembly;
They have set up their ensigns for signs.
5 They [2]seemed as men that lifted up axes upon a thicket of trees.
6 And now all the carved work thereof
They break down with hatchet and hammers.
7 They have set thy sanctuary on fire;
They have profaned the dwelling-place of thy name *by casting it* to the ground.
8 They said in their heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether:
They have burned up all the [3]synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs:
There is no more any prophet;
Neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.
10 How long, O God, shall the adversary reproach?
Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why drawest thou back thy hand, even thy right hand?
Pluck it out of thy bosom *and* consume *them*.

12 Yet God is my King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst [4]divide the sea by thy strength:
Thou brakest the heads of the sea-monsters in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces;
Thou gavest him to be food to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

---

[1] Or, *The enemy hath wrought all evil*
[2] Or, *made themselves known*
[3] Or, *places of assembly*
[4] Heb. *break up.*

15 Thou didst cleave fountain and flood:
Thou driedst up [1]mighty rivers.
16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:
Thou hast prepared the [2]light and the sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth:
Thou hast made summer and winter.
18 Remember this, that the enemy [3]hath reproached, O Jehovah,
And that a foolish people hath blasphemed thy name.
19 Oh deliver not [4]the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the wild beast:
Forget not the [5]life of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the covenant;
For the dark places of the [6]earth are full of the habitations of violence.
21 Oh let not the oppressed return ashamed:
Let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
Remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee all the day.
23 Forget not the voice of thine adversaries:
The tumult of those that rise up against thee [7]ascendeth continually.

God abases the Proud, but exalts the Righteous.

For the Chief Musician; *set to* **Al-tashheth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.**

75 We give thanks unto thee, O God;
We give thanks, [8]for thy name is near:
Men tell of thy wondrous works.
2 When I shall [9]find the set time,
I will judge uprightly.
3 [10]The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved:

---

[1] Or, *ever-flowing* [2] Heb. *luminary.* [3] Or, *hath reproached Jehovah* [4] Or, *thy turtle-love unto the greedy multitude* [5] Or, *multitude* [6] Or, *land* [7] Or, *which ascendeth* Or, *for that thy name is near Thy wondrous works declare* [9] Heb. *take.* [10] Or, *When the earth . . . I set up*

I have [1]set up the pillars of it. [Selah
4 I said unto the [2]arrogant, Deal not arrogantly;
And to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:
5 Lift not up your horn on high;
Speak not [3]with a stiff neck.
6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,
Nor yet [4]from the [5]south, *cometh* lifting up.
7 But God is the judge:
He putteth down one, and lifteth up another.
8 For in the hand of Jehovah there is a cup, and the wine [6]foameth;
It is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same:
Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall drain them, and drink them.
9 But I will declare for ever,
I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off;
But the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

The Victorious Power of the God of Jacob.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

76 In Judah is God known:
His name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his [7]tabernacle,
And his [8]dwelling-place in Zion.
3 There he brake the [9]arrows of the bow;
The shield, and the sword, and the battle. [Selah
4 Glorious art thou *and* excellent,
[10]From the mountains of prey.
5 The stouthearted are made a spoil,
They have slept their sleep;
And none of the men of might have found their hands.

---

[1] Heb. *proportioned.* [2] Or, *fools* [3] Or, *insolently with a* haughty *neck* [4] Or, *from the wilderness of mountains* cometh judgment [5] Heb. *wilderness.* [6] Or, *is red* [7] Or, *covert* [8] Or, *lair* [9] Or, *fiery shafts* Or, *lightnings* [10] Or, *More than*

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
Both chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared;
And who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause sentence to be heard from heaven;
The earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgment,
To save all the meek of the earth. [Selah
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
The residue of wrath shalt thou [1]gird upon thee.
11 Vow, and pay unto Jehovah your God:
Let all that are round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.
12 He will cut off the spirit of princes:
He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

Comfort in Trouble from recalling God's Mighty Deeds.

For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

77 I will cry unto God with my voice,
Even unto God with my voice; and he will give ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord:
My hand was stretched out in the night, and slacked not;
My soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remember God, and am disquieted:
I complain, and my spirit [2]is overwhelmed. [Selah
4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching:
I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old,
The years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
I commune with mine own heart;
And my spirit maketh diligent search.

[1] Or, *restrain* [2] Or, *fainteth*

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?
And will he be favorable no more?
8 Is his lovingkindness clean gone for ever?
Doth his promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?
Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies?
[Selah
10 And I said, [1]This is my infirmity;
But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.
11 I will make mention of the deeds of [2]Jehovah;
For I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also upon all thy work,
And muse on thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is [3]in the sanctuary:
Who is a great god like unto God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders:
Thou hast made known thy strength among the peoples.
15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph. [Selah
16 The waters saw thee, O God;
The waters saw thee, they [4]were afraid:
The depths also trembled.
17 The clouds poured out water;
The skies sent out a sound:
Thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind;
The lightnings lightened the world:
The earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way was in the sea,
And thy paths in the great waters,
And thy footsteps were not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock,
By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

---

[1] Or, *This is my grief, That the right hand of the Most High doth change*
[2] Heb. *Jah*
[3] Or, *in holiness*
[4] Or, *were in pain*

God's Guidance of his People in spite of their Unfaithfulness.

Maschil of Asaph.

78 Give ear, O my people, to my [1]law:
Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable;
I will utter dark sayings of old,
3 Which we have heard and known,
And our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their children,
Telling to the generation to come the praises of Jehovah,
And his strength, and his wondrous works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob,
And appointed a law in Israel,
Which he commanded our fathers,
That they should make them known to their children;
6 That the generation to come might know *them*, even the children that should be born;
Who should arise and tell *them* to their children,
7 That they might set their hope in God,
And not forget the works of God,
But keep his commandments,
8 And might not be as their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation,
A generation [2]that set not their heart aright,
And whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, being armed and carrying bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God,
And refused to walk in his law;
11 And they forgat his doings,
And his wondrous works that he had showed them.

---

[1] Or, *teaching*

[2] Or, *that prepared not their heart*

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
13 He clave the sea, and caused them to pass through;
And he made the waters to stand as a heap.
14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave rocks in the wilderness,
And gave them drink abundantly as out of the depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 Yet went they on still to sin against him,
To rebel against the Most High in [1]the desert.
18 And they tempted God in their heart
By asking food [2]according to their desire.
19 Yea, they spake against God;
They said, Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, so that waters gushed out,
And streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?
Will he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore Jehovah heard, and was wroth;
And a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also went up against Israel;
22 Because they believed not in God,
And trusted not in his salvation.
23 Yet he commanded the skies above,
And opened the doors of heaven;
24 And he rained down manna upon them to eat,
And gave them [3]food from heaven.
25 [4]Man did eat the bread of the mighty:
He sent them food to the full.

---

[1] Or, *a dry land* [2] Or, *for themselves* [3] Heb. *grain.* [4] Or, *Every one*

26 He [1]caused the east wind to blow in the heavens;
And by his power he guided the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as the dust,
And winged birds as the sand of the seas:
28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled;
And he gave them their own desire.
30 They were not estranged from that which they desired,
Their food was yet in their mouths,
31 When the anger of God went up against them,
And slew of the fattest of them,
And smote down the young men of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still,
And believed not in his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity,
And their years in terror.
34 When he slew them, then they inquired after him;
And they returned and sought God earnestly.
35 And they remembered that God was their rock,
And the Most High God their redeemer.
36 But they flattered him with their mouth,
And lied unto him with their tongue.
37 For their heart was not [2]right with him,
Neither were they faithful in his covenant.
38 But he, being merciful, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not:
Yea, many a time turned he his anger away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
39 And he remembered that they were but flesh,
A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they rebel against him in the wilderness,
And grieve him in the desert!

---

[1] Heb. *led forth the east wind.*

[2] Or, *stedfast*

41 And they turned again and tempted God,
And [1]provoked the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he redeemed them from the adversary;
43 How he set his signs in Egypt,
And his wonders in the field of Zoan,
44 And turned their rivers into blood,
And their streams, so that they could not drink.
45 He sent among them swarms of flies, which devoured them;
And frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar,
And their labor unto the locust.
47 He [2]destroyed their vines with hail,
And their sycomore-trees with [3]frost.
48 He gave over their cattle also to the hail,
And their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and trouble,
[4]A band of angels of evil.
50 He [5]made a path for his anger;
He spared not their soul from death,
But gave [6]their life over to the pestilence,
51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt,
The [7]chief of their strength in the tents of Ham.
52 But he led forth his own people like sheep,
And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them safely, so that they feared not;
But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to [8]the border of his sanctuary,
To this [9]mountain, which his right hand had gotten.
55 He drove out the nations also before them,

---

[1] Or, *limited*
[2] Heb. *killed.*
[3] Or, *great hailstones*
[4] Heb. *A sending.*
[5] Heb. *levelled.*
[6] Or, *their beasts to the murrain*
[7] Heb. *beginning.* See Dt. 21. 17.
[8] Or, *his holy border*
[9] Or, *mountain land*

And allotted them for an inheritance by line,
And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and rebelled against the Most High God,
And kept not his testimonies;
57 But turned back, and dealt treacherously like their fathers:
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places,
And moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth,
And greatly abhorred Israel;
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent which he placed among men;
61 And delivered his strength into captivity,
And his glory into the adversary's hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword,
And was wroth with his inheritance.
63 Fire devoured their young men;
And their virgins had no marriage-song.
64 Their priests fell by the sword;
And their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep,
Like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his adversaries backward:
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tent of Joseph,
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
The mount Zion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like the heights,
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
70 He chose David also his servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes that have their young he brought him,
To be the shepherd of Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he was their shepherd according to the integrity of his heart,
And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

A Lament over the Destruction of Jerusalem, and Prayer for Help.

A Psalm of Asaph.

79 O God, the nations are come into thine inheritance;
Thy holy temple have they defiled;
They have laid Jerusalem in heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be food unto the birds of the heavens,
The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem;
And there was none to bury them.
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbors,
A scoffing and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou be angry for ever?
Shall thy jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the nations that know thee not,
And upon the kingdoms that call not upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob,
And laid waste his [1]habitation.
8 Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers:
Let thy tender mercies speedily meet us;
For we are brought very low.

---

[1] Or *pasture*

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name;
And deliver us, and [1]forgive our sins, for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the nations say, Where is their God?
Let the avenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed
Be known among the nations in our sight.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee:
According to the greatness of [2]thy power preserve thou [3]those that are appointed to death;
12 And render unto our neighbors sevenfold into their bosom
Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture
Will give thee thanks for ever:
We will show forth thy praise to all generations.

God implored to rescue his People from their Calamities.

For the Chief Musician; set to [4]Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

80 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock;
Thou that [5]sittest *above* the cherubim, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up thy might,
And come to save us.
3 [6]Turn us again, O God;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Jehovah God of hosts,
How long [7]wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

---

[1] Or, *expiate* [2] Heb. *thine arm.* [3] Heb. *the children of death.* [4] That is, *Lilies, a testimony.* [5] Or, *art enthroned* [6] Or, *Restore* [7] Heb. *wilt thou smoke.* See Ps. 74. 1.

5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears,
And given them tears to drink in large measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbors;
And our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 [1]Turn us again, O God of hosts;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
8 Thou broughtest a vine out of Egypt:
Thou didst drive out the nations, and plantedst it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it,
And it took deep root, and filled the land.
10 The mountains were covered with the shadow of it,
And [2]the boughs thereof were *like* [3]cedars of God.
11 It sent out its branches unto the sea,
And its shoots unto the River.
12 Why hast thou broken down its walls,
So that all they that pass by the way do pluck it?
13 The boar out of the wood doth ravage it,
And the wild beasts of the field feed on it.
14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O God of hosts:
Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine,
15 And [4]the stock which thy right hand planted,
And the [5]branch that thou madest strong for thyself.
16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down:
They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand,
Upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So shall we not go back from thee:
Quicken thou us, and we will call upon thy name.
19 [1]Turn us again, O Jehovah God of hosts;
Cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

---

[1] Or, *Restore*
[2] Or, *the cedars of God with the boughs thereof*
[3] Or, *goodly cedars*
[4] Or, *protect* (or, *maintain*) *that which &c.*
[5] Heb. *son.*

God's Goodness and Israel's Waywardness.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. *A Psalm* **of Asaph.**

81 Sing aloud unto God our strength:
Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Raise a song, and [1]bring hither the timbrel,
The pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow the trumpet at the new moon,
At the full moon, on our feast-day.
4 For it is a statute for Israel,
An ordinance of the God of Jacob.
5 He appointed it in Joseph for a testimony,
When he went out [2]over the land of Egypt,
Where I heard [3]a language that I knew not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden:
His hands were freed from the basket.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee;
I answered thee in the secret place of thunder;
I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. [Selah
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:
O Israel, if thou wouldest hearken unto me!
9 There shall no strange god be in thee;
Neither shalt thou worship any foreign god.
10 I am Jehovah thy God,
Who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt:
Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people hearkened not to my voice;
And Israel would none of me.
12 So I let them go after the stubbornness of their heart,
That they might walk in their own counsels.
13 Oh that my people would hearken unto me,
That Israel would walk in my ways!
14 I would soon subdue their enemies,
And turn my hand against their adversaries.

---

[1] Or, *strike the timbrel* [2] Or, *against* [3] Or, *the speech of one that &c*

15 The haters of Jehovah should [1]submit themselves
unto him:
But their time should endure for ever.
16 He would feed them also with the [2]finest of the
wheat;
And with honey out of the rock would I satisfy thee.

Unjust Judgments rebuked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

82 God standeth in the congregation of God;
He judgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly,
And respect the persons of the wicked? [Selah
3 Judge the [3]poor and fatherless:
Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.
4 Rescue the [3]poor and needy:
Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither do they understand;
They walk to and fro in darkness:
All the foundations of the earth are shaken.
6 I said, Ye are gods,
And all of you sons of the Most High.
7 Nevertheless ye shall die like men,
And fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth;
For thou shalt inherit all the nations.

God implored to confound his Enemies.

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

83 O God, keep not thou silence:
Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult;
And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.
3 They take crafty counsel against thy people,

---

[1] Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.* [2] Heb. *fat of wheat.* [3] Or, *weak*

And consult together against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation;
That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent;
Against thee do they make a covenant:
6 The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites;
Moab, and the [1]Hagarenes;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;
Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre:
8 Assyria also is joined with them;
They have [2]helped the children of Lot. [Selah
9 Do thou unto them as unto Midian,
As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon;
10 Who perished at Endor,
Who became as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb;
Yea, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna;
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves in possession
The [3]habitations of God.
13 O my God, make them like the whirling dust;
As stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire that burneth the forest,
And as the flame that setteth the mountains on fire,
15 So pursue them with thy tempest,
And terrify them with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with confusion,
That they may seek thy name, O Jehovah.
17 Let them be put to shame and dismayed for ever;
Yea, let them be confounded and perish;
18 That they may know that [4]thou alone, whose name is Jehovah,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

---

[1] Or, *Hagrites* See 1 Chr. 5. 10. [2] Heb. *been an arm to the children of Lot.* [3] Or, *pastures*
[4] Or, *thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art &c.*

Longing for the Temple Worship.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

84 How [1]amiable are thy tabernacles,
O Jehovah of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of Jehovah;
My heart and my flesh [2]cry out unto the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her a house,
And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,
Even thine altars, O Jehovah of hosts,
My King, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house:
They will be still praising thee. [Selah
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee;
In whose heart are the highways *to Zion*.
6 Passing through the valley of [3]Weeping they make it a place of springs;
Yea, the early rain covereth it with blessings.
7 They go from strength to strength;
Every one of them appeareth before God in Zion.
8 O Jehovah God of hosts, hear my prayer;
Give ear, O God of Jacob. [Selah
9 [4]Behold, O God our shield,
And look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand.
I had rather [5]be a doorkeeper in the house of my God,
Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For Jehovah God is a sun and a shield:
Jehovah will give grace and glory;
No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O Jehovah of hosts,
Blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

---

[1] Or, *lovely* [2] Or, *sing for joy* [3] Or, *balsam-trees* Heb. *Baca*. See 2 S. 5. 23
[4] Or, *Behold our shield, O God* [5] Or, *stand at the threshold of &c.*

Prayer for God's Mercy upon the Nation.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

85 Jehovah, thou hast been favorable unto thy land;
Thou hast [1]brought back the captivity of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people;
Thou hast covered all their sin. [Selah
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath;
Thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 [2]Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine indignation toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not quicken us again,
That thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Show us thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah,
And grant us thy salvation.
8 I will hear what God Jehovah will speak;
For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints:
But let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him,
That glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together;
Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
11 Truth springeth out of the earth;
And righteousness hath looked down from heaven.
12 Yea, Jehovah will give that which is good;
And our land shall yield its increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him,
And shall [3]make his footsteps a way *to walk in*.

[1] Or, *returned to* [2] Or, *Turn to us* [3] Or, *set us in the way of his steps*

A Psalm of Supplication and Trust.

A Prayer of David.

86 Bow down thine ear, O Jehovah, and answer me;
For I am poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul; for I am godly:
O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord;
For unto thee do I cry all the day long.
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant;
For unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive,
And abundant in lovingkindness unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O Jehovah, unto my prayer;
And hearken unto the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee;
For thou wilt answer me.
8 There is none like unto thee among the gods, O Lord;
Neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord;
And they shall glorify thy name.
10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things:
Thou art God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O Jehovah; I will walk in thy truth:
Unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with my whole heart;
And I will glorify thy name for evermore.
13 For great is thy lovingkindness toward me;
And thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest Sheol.

14 O God, the proud are risen up against me,
And a company of violent men have sought after my soul,
And have not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, art a God merciful and gracious,
Slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness and truth.
16 Oh turn unto me, and [1]have mercy upon me;
Give thy strength unto thy servant,
And save the son of thy handmaid.
17 Show me a token for good,
That they who hate me may see it, and be put to shame,
Because thou, Jehovah, hast helped me, and comforted me.

The Privileges of Citizenship in Zion.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah; a Song.

87 [2]His foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 Jehovah loveth the gates of Zion
More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee,
O city of God. [Selah
4 I will make mention of [3]Rahab and Babylon as among them that know me:
Behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with [4]Ethiopia:
This one was born there.
5 Yea, of Zion it shall be said, This one and that one was born in her;
And the Most High himself will establish her.
6 Jehovah will count, when he writeth up the peoples,
This one was born there. [Selah
7 They that sing as well as [5]they that dance *shall say*,
All my fountains are in thee.

---

[1] Or, *be gracious unto*

[2] Or, *His foundation in the holy mountains Jehovah loveth, even*
e gates &c.

[3] Or, *Egypt*

[4] Heb. *Cush.*

[5] Or, *the players on instruments* shall
e there

A Petition to be saved from Death.

A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah; for the Chief Musician; set to Mahalat
[1]Leannoth. Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

88 O Jehovah, the God of my salvation,
I have cried day and night before thee.
2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence;
Incline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles,
And my life draweth nigh unto Sheol.
4 I am reckoned with them that go down into the pit
I am as a man that hath no help,
5 Cast [2]off among the dead,
Like the slain that lie in the grave,
Whom thou rememberest no more,
And they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit,
In dark places, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me,
And thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves.
[Selah
8 Thou hast put mine acquaintance far from me;
Thou hast made me an abomination unto them:
I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye wasteth away by reason of affliction:
I have called daily upon thee, O Jehovah;
I have spread forth my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead?
Shall [3]they that are deceased arise and praise thee?
[Selah
11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave?
Or thy faithfulness in [4]Destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark?
And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee, O Jehovah, have I cried;

---

[1] Or, *for singing* [2] Or, *away* [3] Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.* [4] Heb. *Abaddon*
See Job 26. 6.

And in the morning shall my prayer come before thee.
14 Jehovah, why castest thou off my soul?
Why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up:
While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath is gone over me;
Thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me like water all the day long;
They compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me,
And mine acquaintance [1]into darkness.

Jehovah's Covenant with David, and Israel's Affliction.

Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

89 I will sing of the lovingkindness of Jehovah for ever:
With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever;
Thy faithfulness wilt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen,
I have sworn unto David my servant:
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever,
And build up thy throne to all generations. [Selah
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Jehovah;
Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones.
6 For who in the skies can be compared unto Jehovah?

---

[1] Or, *are darkness*

Who among the [1]sons of the [2]mighty is like unto Jehovah,
7 A God very terrible in the council of the holy ones,
And to be feared above all them that are round about him?
8 O Jehovah God of hosts,
Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O [3]Jehovah?
And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea:
When the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken [4]Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain;
Thou hast scattered thine enemies with the arm of thy strength.
11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:
The world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south, thou hast created them:
Tabor and Hermon rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast [5]a mighty arm;
Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Righteousness and justice are the foundation of thy throne:
Lovingkindness and truth go before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the [6]joyful sound:
They walk, O Jehovah, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name do they rejoice all the day;
And in thy righteousness are they exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength;
And in thy favor [7]our horn shall be exalted.
18 For our shield belongeth unto Jehovah;
[8]And our king to the Holy One of Israel.

---

[1] Or, *sons of God* [2] Or, *gods* See Ps. 29. 1. [3] Heb. *Jah.* [4] Or, *Egypt* [5] Heb. *an arm with might.* [6] Or, *trumpet sound* [7] Another reading is, *thou shalt exalt our horn* [8] Or, *Even to the Holy One of Israel our King*

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy [1]saints,
And saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty;
I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant;
With my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 With whom my hand shall be established;
Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not [2]exact from him,
Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his adversaries before him,
And smite them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulness and my lovingkindness shall be with him;
And in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also on the sea,
And his right hand on the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father,
My God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 I also will make him *my* first-born,
The highest of the kings of the earth.
28 My lovingkindness will I keep for him for evermore;
And my covenant shall [3]stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever,
And his throne as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law,
And walk not in mine ordinances;
31 If they [4]break my statutes,
And keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.
33 But my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him,
Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

---

[1] Or, as otherwise read, *saint* [2] Or, *do him violence* [3] Or, *be faithful* [4] Heb. *profane*.

34 My covenant will I not [1]break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 [2]Once have I sworn by my holiness:
I will not lie unto David:
36 His seed shall endure for ever,
And his throne as the sun before me.
37 [3]It shall be established for ever as the moon,
[4]And *as* the faithful witness in the sky. [Selah

38 But thou hast cast off and rejected,
Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast abhorred the covenant of thy servant:
Thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges;
Thou hast brought his strongholds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way rob him:
He is become a reproach to his neighbors.
42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries;
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his sword,
And hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his brightness to cease,
And cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened:
Thou hast covered him with shame. [Selah
46 How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou hide thyself for ever?
How long shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Oh remember how short my time is:
For what vanity hast thou created all the children of men!
48 What man is he that shall live and not see death,
That shall deliver his soul from the [5]power of Sheol? [Selah

---

[1] Heb. *profane.*
[2] Or, *One thing*
[3] Or, *As the moon which is established for eve*
[4] Or, *And the witness in the sky is faithful*
[5] Heb. *hand.*

49 Lord, where are thy former lovingkindnesses,
Which thou swarest unto David in thy faithfulness?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants;
How I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the [1]mighty peoples,
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Jehovah,
Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed be Jehovah for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

---

[1] Or, *many*

BOOK IV

God's Eternity and Man's Transitoriness.

A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

90 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place
In all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou [1]hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to [2]destruction,
And sayest, Return, ye children of men.
4 For a thousand years in thy sight
Are but as yesterday [3]when it is past,
And as a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep:
In the morning they are like grass which groweth up.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up;
In the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed in thine anger,
And in thy wrath are we troubled.

---

[1] Heb. *gavest birth to.* [2] Or, *dust* Heb. *crushing.* [3] Or, *when it passeth*

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee,
Our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath:
We bring our years to an end as [1]a sigh.
10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten,
Or even by reason of strength fourscore years;
Yet is their pride but labor and sorrow;
For it is soon gone, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger,
And thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto thee?
12 So teach us to number our days,
That we may get us a heart of wisdom.
13 Return, O Jehovah; how long?
And let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 Oh satisfy us in the morning with thy lovingkindness,
That we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us,
And the years wherein we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants,
And thy glory upon their children.
17 And let the [2]favor of the Lord our God be upon us;
And establish thou the work of our hands upon us;
Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

Security of him who trusts in Jehovah.

91 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High
[3]Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of Jehovah, He is my refuge and my fortress;

---

[1] Or, *a sound* [2] Or, *beauty* [3] Or, *That abideth . . . Almighty; Even I &c.*

My God, in whom I trust.
3 For he will deliver thee from the snare of the fowler,
And from the deadly pestilence.
4 He will cover thee with his pinions,
And under his wings shalt thou take refuge:
His truth is a shield and a buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night,
Nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 For the pestilence that walketh in darkness,
Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side,
And ten thousand at thy right hand;
But it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold,
And see the reward of the wicked.
9 [1]For thou, O Jehovah, art my refuge!
Thou hast made the Most High thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee,
Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.
11 For he will give his angels charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands,
Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder:
The young lion and the serpent shalt thou trample under foot.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him:
I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him;
I will be with him in trouble:
I will deliver him, and honor him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him,
And show him my salvation.

[1] Or, *Because thou hast said, Jehovah is my refuge*

Praise for Jehovah's Goodness.

A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

92 It is a good thing to give thanks unto Jehovah,
And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High;
2 To show forth thy lovingkindness in the morning,
And thy faithfulness every night,
3 With an instrument of ten strings, and with the psaltery;
With a solemn sound upon the harp.
4 For thou, Jehovah, hast made me glad through thy work:
I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 How great are thy works, O Jehovah!
Thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not;
Neither doth a fool understand this:
7 When the wicked spring as the grass,
And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish;
It is that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 But thou, O Jehovah, art on high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O Jehovah,
For, lo, thine enemies shall perish;
All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn hast thou exalted like *the horn of* the wild-ox:
I am anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also hath seen *my desire* on [1]mine enemies,
Mine ears have heard *my desire* of the evil-doers that rise up against me.
12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree:
He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 They are planted in the house of Jehovah;
They shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age;

[1] Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

They shall be full of sap and green:
15 To show that Jehovah is upright;
He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

The Majesty of Jehovah.

93 Jehovah reigneth; he is clothed with majesty;
Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith:
The world also is established, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of old:
Thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O Jehovah,
The floods have lifted up their voice;
The floods lift up their [1]waves.
4 Above the voices of many waters,
The mighty breakers of the sea,
Jehovah on high is mighty.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure:
Holiness becometh thy house,
O Jehovah, for evermore.

Jehovah implored to avenge his people.

94 O Jehovah, thou God to whom vengeance belongeth,
Thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shine forth.
2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth:
Render to the proud *their* desert.
3 Jehovah, how long shall the wicked,
How long shall the wicked triumph?
4 They prate, they speak arrogantly:
All the workers of iniquity boast themselves.
5 They break in pieces thy people, O Jehovah.

---

[1] Or, *roaring*

And afflict thy heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the sojourner,
And murder the fatherless.
7 And they say, [1]Jehovah will not see,
Neither will the God of Jacob consider.
8 Consider, ye brutish among the people;
And ye fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear?
He that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that [2]chastiseth the nations, shall not he correct,
Even he that teacheth man knowledge?
11 Jehovah knoweth the thoughts of man,
[3]That they are [4]vanity.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O [1]Jehovah,
And teachest out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity,
Until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For Jehovah will not cast off his people,
Neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 For judgment shall return unto righteousness;
And all the upright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers?
Who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless Jehovah had been my help,
My soul had soon dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth;
Thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my [5]thoughts within me
Thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the [6]throne of wickedness have fellowship with thee,

---

[1] Heb. *Jah.* [2] Or, *instructeth* [3] Or, *For* [4] Heb. *a breath.* [5] Or, *doubts*
[6] Or, *seat*

Which frameth mischief by statute?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And condemn the innocent blood.
22 But Jehovah hath been my high tower,
And my God the rock of my refuge.
23 And he hath brought upon them their own iniquity,
And will cut them off in their own wickedness;
Jehovah our God will cut them off.

Praise to Jehovah, and Warning against Unbelief.

95 Oh come, let us sing unto Jehovah;
Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving;
Let us make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For Jehovah is a great God,
And a great King above all gods.
4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth;
The [1]heights of the mountains are his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it;
And his hands formed the dry land.
6 Oh come, let us worship and bow down;
Let us kneel before Jehovah our Maker:
7 For he is our God,
And we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.
To-day, [2]oh that ye would hear his voice!
8 Harden not your heart, as at [3]Meribah,
As in the day of [4]Massah in the wilderness;
9 When your fathers tempted me,
Proved me, and saw my work.
0 Forty years long was I grieved with *that* generation,

---

[1] Or, *strength*
[2] Or, *if ye will hear his voice, Harden &c.*
[3] That is, *strife.*
That is, *temptation.*

And said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
And they have not known my ways:
11 Wherefore I sware in my wrath,
That they should not enter into my rest.

A Call to worship Jehovah the Righteous Judge.

96 Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song:
Sing unto Jehovah, all the earth.
2 Sing unto Jehovah, bless his name;
Show forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.
4 For great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised:
He is to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the peoples are [1]idols;
But Jehovah made the heavens.
6 Honor and majesty are before him:
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Ascribe unto Jehovah, ye kindreds of the peoples,
Ascribe unto Jehovah glory and strength.
8 Ascribe unto Jehovah the glory due unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 Oh worship Jehovah [2]in holy array:
Tremble before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the nations, Jehovah reigneth:
The world also is established that it cannot be moved:
He will judge the peoples with equity.
11 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
12 Let the field exult, and all that is therein;
Then shall all the trees of the wood sing for joy
13 Before Jehovah; for he cometh,
For he cometh to judge the earth:

---

[1] Or, *things of nought*
[2] Or, *in the beauty of holiness*

He will judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples [1]with his truth.

Jehovah's Power and Dominion.

97 Jehovah reigneth; let the earth rejoice;
Let the multitude of isles be glad.
2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:
Righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his adversaries round about.
4 His lightnings lightened the world:
The earth saw, and trembled.
5 The mountains melted like wax at the presence of Jehovah,
At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
And all the peoples have seen his glory.
7 Let all them be put to shame that serve graven images,
That boast themselves of idols:
Worship him, all ye gods.
8 Zion heard and was glad,
And the daughters of Judah rejoiced,
Because of thy judgments, O Jehovah.
9 For thou, Jehovah, art most high above all the earth:
Thou art exalted far above all gods.
10 O ye that love Jehovah, hate evil:
He preserveth the souls of his saints;
He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Be glad in Jehovah, ye righteous;
And give thanks to his holy memorial *name*.

---

[1] Or, *in his faithfulness*

A Call to praise Jehovah for his Righteousness.

A Psalm.

98 Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song;
For he hath done marvellous things:
His right hand, and his holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.
2 Jehovah hath made known his salvation:
His righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the nations.
3 He hath remembered his lovingkindness and his faithfulness toward the house of Israel:
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyful noise unto Jehovah, all the earth:
Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
5 Sing praises unto Jehovah with the harp;
With the harp and the voice of melody.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet
Make a joyful noise before the King, Jehovah.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein;
8 Let the floods clap their hands;
Let the hills sing for joy together
9 Before Jehovah; for he cometh to judge the earth:
He will judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with equity.

Praise to Jehovah for his Fidelity to Israel.

99 Jehovah reigneth; let the peoples tremble:
He [1]sitteth *above* the cherubim; let the earth be moved.
2 Jehovah is great in Zion;
And he is high above all the peoples.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name:
Holy is he.

---

[1] Or, *is enthroned*

4 The king's strength also loveth justice;
Thou dost establish equity;
Thou executest justice and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye Jehovah our God,
And worship at his footstool:
Holy is he.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests,
And Samuel among them that call upon his name;
They called upon Jehovah, and he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the pillar of cloud:
They kept his testimonies,
And the statute that he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O Jehovah our God:
Thou wast a God that forgavest them,
Though thou tookest vengeance of their doings.
9 Exalt ye Jehovah our God,
And worship at his holy hill;
For Jehovah our God is holy.

All Men exhorted to praise God.

A Psalm [1]of thanksgiving.

100 Make a joyful noise unto Jehovah, [2]all ye lands.
2 Serve Jehovah with gladness:
Come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that Jehovah, he is God:
It is he that hath made us, [3]and we are his;
We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with [4]thanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise:
Give thanks unto him, and bless his name.
5 For Jehovah is good; his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever,
And his faithfulness unto all generations.

---

[1] Or, *for the thank-offering*
[2] Heb. *all the earth.*
[3] Another reading is, *and not we ourselves.*
[4] Or, *a thank-offering*

The Psalmist's Profession of Uprightness.

A Psalm of David.

101 I will sing of lovingkindness and justice:
Unto thee, O Jehovah, will I sing praises.
2 I will [1]behave myself wisely in a perfect way:
Oh when wilt thou come unto me?
I will walk within my house [2]with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no base thing before mine eyes:
I hate [3]the work of them that turn aside;
It shall not cleave unto me.
4 A perverse heart shall depart from me:
I will know no [4]evil thing.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbor, him will I destroy:
Him that hath a high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.
6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me:
He that walketh in a perfect way, he shall minister unto me.
7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house:
He that speaketh falsehood shall not be established before mine eyes.
8 Morning by morning will I destroy all the wicked of the land;
To cut off all the workers of iniquity from the city of Jehovah.

Prayer of an Afflicted One for Mercy on himself and on Zion.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he [5]is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before Jehovah.

102 Hear my prayer, O Jehovah,
And let my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day of my distress:

[1] Or, *give heed unto the perfect way* [2] Or, *in the integrity of my heart* [3] Or, *the doing of unfaithfulness* [4] Or, *evil person* [5] Or, *fainteth*

Incline thine ear unto me;
In the day when I call answer me speedily.
3 For my days consume away [1]like smoke,
And my bones are burned [2]as a firebrand.
4 My heart is smitten like grass, and withered;
For I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groaning
My bones cleave to my flesh.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness;
I am become as an owl of the waste places.
7 I watch, and am become like a sparrow
That is alone upon the housetop.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day;
They that are mad against me do curse by me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,
And mingled my drink with weeping,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath:
For thou hast taken me up, and cast me away.
11 My days are like a shadow that [3]declineth;
And I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O Jehovah, [4]wilt abide for ever;
And thy memorial *name* unto all generations.
13 Thou wilt arise, and have mercy upon Zion;
For it is time to have pity upon her,
Yea, the set time is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,
And have pity upon her dust.
15 So the nations shall fear the name of Jehovah,
And all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 For Jehovah hath built up Zion;
He hath appeared in his glory.
17 He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute,
And hath not despised their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the generation to come;

[1] Or, *in smoke* [2] Or, *as a hearth* [3] Or, *is stretched out* [4] Or, *sittest* as King

And a people which shall be created shall praise [1]Jehovah.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary;
From heaven did Jehovah behold the earth;
20 To hear the sighing of the prisoner;
To loose [2]those that are appointed to death;
21 That men may declare the name of Jehovah in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When the peoples are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve Jehovah.

23 He [3]weakened my strength in the way;
He shortened my days.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days:
Thy years are throughout all generations.
25 Of old didst thou lay the foundation of the earth;
And the heavens are the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But thou art the same,
And thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue,
And their seed shall be established before thee.

Praise for Jehovah's Mercies.

A Psalm of David.

103 Bless Jehovah, O my soul;
And all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.
2 Bless Jehovah, O my soul,
And forget not all his benefits:
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;

---

[1] Heb. *Jah.* [2] Heb. *the children of death.* [3] Another reading is, *afflicted* me with *his strength.*

Who healeth all thy diseases;
4 Who redeemeth thy life from [1]destruction;
Who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;
5 Who satisfieth [2]thy desire with good things,
So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle.
6 Jehovah executeth righteous acts,
And judgments for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Moses,
His doings unto the children of Israel.
8 Jehovah is merciful and gracious,
Slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness.
9 He will not always chide;
Neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins,
Nor rewarded us after our iniquities.
11 For as the heavens are high above the earth,
So great is his lovingkindness toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children,
So Jehovah pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame;
He remembereth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his days are as grass;
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the lovingkindness of Jehovah is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him,
And his righteousness unto children's children;
18 To such as keep his covenant,
And to those that remember his precepts to do them.
19 Jehovah hath established his throne in the heavens;

[1] Or, *the pit* [2] Or, *thy years* Or, *thy prime* Heb. *thine ornament*.

And his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless Jehovah, ye his angels,
That are mighty in strength, that fulfil his word,
Hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless Jehovah, all ye his hosts,
Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22 Bless Jehovah, all ye his works,
In all places of his dominion:
Bless Jehovah, O my soul.

Jehovah's Care over all his Works.

104 Bless Jehovah, O my soul.
O Jehovah my God, thou art very great;
Thou art clothed with honor and majesty:
2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment;
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;
Who maketh the clouds his chariot;
Who walketh upon the wings of the wind;
4 Who maketh [1]winds his messengers;
Flames of fire his ministers;
5 [2]Who laid the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be moved for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture;
The waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled;
At the voice of thy thunder they hasted away
8 [3](The mountains rose, the valleys sank down)
Unto the place which thou hadst founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth forth springs into the valleys;
They run among the mountains;
11 They give drink to every beast of the field;

---

[1] Or, *his angels winds* [2] Heb. *He founded the earth upon its bases.* [3] Or, *They went up by the mountains, they went down by the valleys*

The wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them the birds of the heavens have their habitation;
They [1]sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers:
The earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the [2]service of man;
That he may bring forth [3]food out of the earth,
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man,
[4]*And* oil to make his face to shine,
And bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
16 The trees of Jehovah are filled *with moisture*,
The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests:
As for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.
18 The high mountains are for the wild goats;
The rocks are a refuge for the conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons:
The sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night,
Wherein all the beasts of the forest creep forth.
21 The young lions roar after their prey,
And seek their food from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they get them away,
And lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work
And to his labor until the evening.
24 O Jehovah, how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all:
The earth is full of thy [5]riches.
25 Yonder is the sea, great and wide,
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships;

---

[1] Heb. *utter their voice.* [2] Or, *labor* [3] Heb. *bread.* [4] Heb. *To make his face to shine with oil.* [5] Or, *creatures*

There is leviathan, whom thou hast formed to play [1]therein.
27 These wait all for thee,
That thou mayest give them their food in due season.
28 Thou givest unto them, they gather;
Thou openest thy hand, they are satisfied with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;
Thou [2]takest away their breath, they die,
And return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.
31 Let the glory of Jehovah endure for ever;
Let Jehovah rejoice in his works:
32 Who looketh on the earth, and it trembleth;
He toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto Jehovah as long as I live:
I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.
34 Let my meditation be sweet unto him:
I will rejoice in Jehovah.
35 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth.
And let the wicked be no more.
Bless Jehovah, O my soul.
[3]Praise ye Jehovah.

Jehovah's Wonderful Works in behalf of Israel.

105 Oh give thanks unto Jehovah, call upon his name;
Make known among the peoples his doings.
2 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
[4]Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek Jehovah.
4 Seek ye Jehovah and his strength;
Seek his face evermore.

---

[1] Or, *with him* See Job 41.5.
[2] Or, *gatherest in*
[3] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[4] Or, *Meditate*

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done,
His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth,
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant,
Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
7 He is Jehovah our God:
His judgments are in all the earth.
8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a thousand generations,
9 *The covenant* which he made with Abraham,
And his oath unto Isaac,
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,
To Israel for an everlasting covenant,
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
The [1]lot of your inheritance;
12 When they were but a few men in number,
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it.
13 And they went about from nation to nation,
From one kingdom to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong;
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed ones,
And do my prophets no harm.
16 And he called for a famine upon the land;
He brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them;
Joseph was sold for a servant:
18 His feet they hurt with fetters:
[2]He was laid in *chains of* iron,
19 Until the time that his word came to pass,
The word of Jehovah tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him;
Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house,
And ruler of all his substance;

---

[1] Heb. *cord*, or, *line*.

[2] Heb. *His soul entered into the iron.*

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,
And teach his elders wisdom.
23 Israel also came into Egypt;
And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly,
And made them stronger than their adversaries.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal subtly with his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant,
And Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 They set among them [1]his signs,
And wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;
And they rebelled not against his words.
29 He turned their waters into blood,
And slew their fish.
30 Their land swarmed with frogs
In the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came swarms of flies,
And lice in all their borders.
32 He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees,
And brake the trees of their borders.
34 He spake, and the locust came,
And the grasshopper, and that without number,
35 And did eat up every herb in their land,
And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the first-born in their land,
The [2]chief of all their strength.
37 And he brought them forth with silver and gold;
And there was [3]not one feeble person among his tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed;
For the fear of them had fallen upon them.

---

[1] Heb. *the words of his signs.* [2] Heb. *beginning.* See Dt. 21. 17. [3] Or, *none that stumbled*

39 He spread a cloud for a covering,
And fire to give light in the night.
40 They asked, and he brought quails,
And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and waters gushed out;
They ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered his holy word,
And Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy,
And his chosen with singing.
44 And he gave them the lands of the nations;
And they took the labor of the peoples in possession:
45 That they might keep his statutes,
And observe his laws.
[1]Praise ye Jehovah.

Israel's Rebelliousness and Jehovah's Deliverances.

106

[1]Praise ye Jehovah.
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of Jehovah,
Or show forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keep justice,
And he that doeth righteousness at all times.
4 Remember me, O Jehovah, with the favor that thou bearest unto thy people;
Oh visit me with thy salvation,
5 That I may see the prosperity of thy chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,
That I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers,
We have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

---

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt;
They remembered not the multitude of thy lovingkindnesses,
But were rebellious at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake,
That he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up:
So he led them through the depths, as through a [1]wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters covered their adversaries;
There was not one of them left.
12 Then believed they his words;
They sang his praise.
13 They soon forgat his works;
They waited not for his counsel,
14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness,
And tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gave them their request,
But sent leanness into their soul.
16 They envied Moses also in the camp,
And Aaron the [2]saint of Jehovah.
17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan,
And covered the company of Abiram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company;
The flame burned up the wicked.
19 They made a calf in Horeb,
And worshipped a molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory
For the likeness of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They forgat God their Saviour,
Who had done great things in Egypt,

---

[1] Or, *pasture-land* [2] Or, *holy one*

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
And terrible things by the Red Sea.
23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them,
Had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach,
To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,
They believed not his word,
25 But murmured in their tents,
And hearkened not unto the voice of Jehovah.
26 Therefore he [1]sware unto them,
That he would [2]overthrow them in the wilderness,
27 And that he would overthrow their seed among the nations,
And scatter them in the lands.
28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor,
And ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their doings;
And the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment;
And so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was reckoned unto him for righteousness,
Unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angered him also at the waters of [3]Meribah,
So that it went ill with Moses for their sakes;
33 Because they were rebellious against his spirit,
And he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the peoples,
As Jehovah commanded them,
35 But mingled themselves with the nations,
And learned their works,
36 And served their idols,
Which became a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto demons,

---

[1] Heb. *lifted up his hand.* [2] Heb. *make them fall.* [3] Or, *strife*

38 And shed innocent blood,
Even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan;
And the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their works,
And played the harlot in their doings.
40 Therefore was the wrath of Jehovah kindled against his people,
And he abhorred his inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the nations;
And they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them;
But they were rebellious in their counsel,
And were brought low in their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,
When he heard their cry:
45 And he remembered for them his covenant,
And repented according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.
46 He made them also to be pitied
Of all those that carried them captive.

47 Save us, O Jehovah our God,
And gather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say, Amen.
[1]Praise ye Jehovah.

---

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

BOOK V

Jehovah delivers Men from Manifold Troubles.

107 Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of Jehovah say *so*,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary,
3 And gathered out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and [1]from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way;
They found no city of habitation.
5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses,
7 He led them also by a straight way,
That they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,
And the hungry soul he filleth with good.

10 Such as sat in darkness and in the shadow of death,
Being bound in affliction and iron,
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God,
And contemned the counsel of the Most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labor;
They fell down, and there was none to help.
13 Then they cried unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.

---

[1] Heb. *from the sea*.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And brake their bonds in sunder.
15 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools because of [1]their transgression,
And because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of food;
And they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sendeth his word, and healeth them,
And delivereth *them* from their [2]destructions.
21 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare his works with singing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships,
That do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of Jehovah,
And his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heavens, they go down again to the depths:
Their soul melteth away because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,

[1] Heb. *the way of their transgression.*
[2] Heb. *pits.*

And [1]are at their wits' end.
28 Then they cry unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they are quiet;
So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the assembly of the people,
And praise him in the seat of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And watersprings into a thirsty ground;
34 A fruitful land into a salt desert,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into watersprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
That they may prepare a city of habitation,
37 And sow fields, and plant vineyards,
And get them fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly;
And he suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
39 Again, they are diminished and bowed down
Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And causeth them to wander in the waste, where there is no way.
41 Yet setteth he the needy on high from affliction,
And maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 The upright shall see it, and be glad;
And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

---

[1] Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.*

43 Whoso is wise will give heed to these things;
And they will consider the lovingkindnesses of Jehovah.

God praised, and supplicated to give Victory.

A Song, a Psalm of David.

108 My heart is fixed, O God; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself will [1]awake right early.
3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the peoples;
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy lovingkindness is great above the heavens;
And thy truth *reacheth* unto the skies.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens,
And thy glory above all the earth.
6 That thy beloved may be delivered,
Save with thy right hand, and answer [2]us.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will exult;
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the defence of my head;
Judah is my [3]sceptre.
9 Moab is my washpot;
[4]Upon Edom will I cast my shoe;
Over Philistia will I shout.
10 Who will bring me into the fortified city?
Who [5]hath led me unto Edom?
11 [6]Hast not thou cast us off, O God?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
12 Give us help against the adversary;
For vain is the [7]help of man.

---

[1] Or, *awake the dawn*
[2] Another reading is, *me.*
[3] Or, *lawgiver*
[4] Or, *Unto*
[5] Or, *will lead me &c.*
[6] Or, *Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off, And goest . . . hosts?*
[7] Heb. *salvation.*

13 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he it is that will tread down our adversaries.

Vengeance invoked upon Adversaries.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

109 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of deceit have they opened against me:
They have spoken [1]unto me with a lying tongue.
3 They have compassed me about also with words of hatred,
And fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries:
But I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And they have [2]rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him;
And let [3]an adversary stand at his right hand.
7 When he is judged, let him come forth guilty;
And let his prayer [4]be turned into sin.
8 Let his days be few;
And let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless,
And his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg;
And let them seek *their bread* [5]out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner [6]catch all that he hath;
And let strangers make spoil of his labor.
12 Let there be none to [7]extend kindness unto him;
Neither let there be any to have pity on his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off;
In the generation following let their name be blotted out.

---

[1] Or, *against* [2] Heb. *laid upon me.* [3] Or, *Satan* Or, *an accuser* [4] Or, *become*
Or, *far from* [6] Heb. *snare.* [7] Or, *continue*

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with
Jehovah;
And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before Jehovah continually,
That he may cut off the memory of them from the
earth;
16 Because he remembered not to show kindness,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
And the broken in heart, to slay *them*.
17 Yea, he loved cursing, and it came unto him;
And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far
from him.
18 He clothed himself also with cursing as with his
garment,
And it came into his inward parts like water,
And like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the raiment wherewith he covereth himself,
And for the girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 This is the reward of mine adversaries from Jehovah,
And of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But deal thou with me, O Jehovah the Lord, for thy
name's sake:
Because thy lovingkindness is good, deliver thou
me;
22 For I am poor and needy,
And my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it [1]declineth:
I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees [2]are weak through fasting;
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I am become also a reproach unto them:
When they see me, they shake their head.

[1] Or, *is stretched out* [2] Or, *totter*

26 Help me, O Jehovah my God;
Oh save me according to thy lovingkindness:
27 That they may know that this is thy hand;
That thou, Jehovah, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou:
When they arise, they shall be put to shame,
But thy servant shall rejoice.
29 [1]Let mine adversaries be clothed with dishonor,
And let them cover themselves with their own shame as with a robe.
30 I will give great thanks unto Jehovah with my mouth;
Yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he will stand at the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that judge his soul.

Jehovah gives Dominion to the King.

A Psalm of David.

110 Jehovah saith unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 Jehovah will [2]send forth the [3]rod of thy strength out of Zion:
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people [4]offer themselves willingly
In the day of thy [5]power, [6]in holy array:
Out of the womb of the morning
[7]Thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 Jehovah hath sworn, and will not repent:
Thou art a priest for ever
After the [8]order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand
[9]Will strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He will judge among the nations,

---

[1] Or, *Mine adversaries shall be clothed . . . And they shall cover &c.*
[2] Or, *stretch*
[3] Or, *sceptre*
[4] Heb. *are freewill-offerings.*
[5] Or, *army*
[6] Or, *in the beauty of holiness*
[7] Or, *Thy youth are to thee as the dew*
[8] Or, *manner*
[9] Or, *Hath stricken*

[1]He [2]will fill *the places* with dead bodies;
He [3]will strike through the head [4]in many countries.
7 He will drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore will he lift up the head.

Jehovah praised for his Goodness.

111

[5]Praise ye Jehovah.
I will give thanks unto Jehovah with my whole heart,
In the council of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of Jehovah are great,
Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is honor and majesty;
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered:
Jehovah is gracious and merciful.
5 He hath given [6]food unto them that fear him:
He will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath showed his people the power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.
7 The works of his hands are truth and justice;
All his precepts are sure.
8 They are established for ever and ever;
They are [7]done in truth and uprightness.
9 He hath sent redemption unto his people;
He hath commanded his covenant for ever:
Holy and reverend is his name.
10 The fear of Jehovah is the beginning of wisdom;
[8]A good understanding have all they that do [9]*his commandments*:
His praise endureth for ever.

---

[1] Or, The places *are full of &c.*
[2] Or, *hath filled*
[3] Or, *Hath stricken*
[4] Or, *over a wide land*
[5] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[6] Heb. *prey.*
[7] Or, *made*
[8] Or, *Good repute*
[9] Heb. *them.*

Prosperity of him that fears Jehovah.

112 [1]Praise ye Jehovah.
Blessed is the man that feareth Jehovah,
That delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth:
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches are in his house;
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:
He is gracious, and merciful, and righteous.
5 Well is it with the man that dealeth graciously and lendeth;
He shall maintain his cause in judgment.
6 For he shall never be moved;
The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:
His heart is fixed, trusting in Jehovah.
8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid,
Until he see *his desire* upon his adversaries.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the needy;
His righteousness endureth for ever:
His horn shall be exalted with honor.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

Jehovah praised for exalting the Humble.

113 [1]Praise ye Jehovah.
Praise, O ye servants of Jehovah,
Praise the name of Jehovah.
2 Blessed be the name of Jehovah
From this time forth and for evermore.

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of
the same
Jehovah's name is to be praised.
4 Jehovah is high above all nations,
And his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto Jehovah our God,
That hath his seat on high,
6 That humbleth himself [1]to behold
The things that are in heaven and in the earth?
7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
And lifteth up the needy from the dunghill;
8 That he may set him with princes,
Even with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of children.
[2]Praise ye Jehovah.

God's Deliverance of Israel from Egypt.

114 When Israel went forth out of Egypt,
The house of Jacob from a people of strange
language;
2 Judah became his sanctuary,
Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled;
The Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams,
The little hills like lambs.
5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleest?
Thou Jordan, that thou turnest back?
6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams;
Ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the God of Jacob,
8 Who turned the rock into a pool of water,
The flint into a fountain of waters.

---

[1] Or, *to regard the heavens and the earth* [2] Heb. *Hallelujah*

Heathen Idols contrasted with Jehovah.

115 Not unto us, O Jehovah, not unto us,
But unto thy name give glory,
For thy lovingkindness, and for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the nations say,
Where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens:
He hath done whatsoever he pleased.
4 Their idols are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not;
Eyes have they, but they see not;
6 They have ears, but they hear not;
Noses have they, but they smell not;
7 They have hands, but they handle not;
Feet have they, but they walk not;
Neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them shall be like unto them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in Jehovah:
He is their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in Jehovah:
He is their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear Jehovah, trust in Jehovah:
He is their help and their shield.
12 Jehovah hath been mindful of us; he will bless *us*:
He will bless the house of Israel;
He will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless them that fear Jehovah,
Both small and great.
14 Jehovah increase you more and more,
You and your children.
15 Blessed are ye of Jehovah,
Who made heaven and earth.
16 The heavens are the heavens of Jehovah;
But the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not [1]Jehovah,
Neither any that go down into silence;
18 But we will bless [1]Jehovah
From this time forth and for evermore.
[2]Praise ye Jehovah.

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

116 I love Jehovah, because he heareth
My voice and my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me,
Therefore will I call *upon him* as long as I live.
3 The cords of death compassed me,
And the pains of Sheol [3]gat hold upon me:
I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of Jehovah:
O Jehovah, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious is Jehovah, and righteous;
Yea, our God is merciful.
6 Jehovah preserveth the simple:
I was brought low, and he saved me.
7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul;
For Jehovah hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death,
Mine eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before Jehovah
In the [4]land of the living.
10 I [5]believe, for I will speak:
I was greatly afflicted:
11 I said in my [6]haste,
All men are liars.
12 What shall I render unto Jehovah
For all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of Jehovah.

---

[1] Heb. *Jah.* [2] Heb. *Hallelujah.* [3] Or, *found me* [4] Heb. *lands.* [5] Or, *believed, when I spake* thus [6] Or, *alarm*

14 I will pay my vows unto Jehovah,
Yea, in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of Jehovah
Is the death of his saints.
16 O Jehovah, truly I am thy servant:
I am thy servant, the son of thy handmaid;
Thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of Jehovah.
18 I will pay my vows unto Jehovah,
Yea, in the presence of all his people,
19 In the courts of Jehovah's house,
In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.
[1]Praise ye Jehovah.

A Psalm of Praise.

117 Oh praise Jehovah, all ye nations;
Laud him, all ye peoples.
2 For his lovingkindness is great toward us;
And the truth of Jehovah *endureth* for ever.
[1]Praise ye Jehovah.

Thanksgiving for Jehovah's Saving Goodness.

118 Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
2 Let Israel now say,
That his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say,
That his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear Jehovah say,
That his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
5 Out of my distress I called upon [2]Jehovah:
[2]Jehovah answered me *and set me* in a large place.
6 Jehovah is on my side; I will not fear:
What can man do unto me?
7 Jehovah is on my side among them that help me:

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.* [2] Heb. *Jah.*

Therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 It is better to take refuge in Jehovah
Than to put confidence in man.
9 It is better to take refuge in Jehovah
Than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about:
In the name of Jehovah I will cut them off.
11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about:
In the name of Jehovah I will cut them off.
12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns:
In the name of Jehovah I will cut them off.
13 Thou didst thrust sore at me that I might fall;
But Jehovah helped me.
14 [1]Jehovah is my strength and song;
And he is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous:
The right hand of Jehovah doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of Jehovah is exalted:
The right hand of Jehovah doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of [1]Jehovah.
18 [1]Jehovah hath chastened me sore;
But he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:
I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto [1]Jehovah.
20 This is the gate of Jehovah;
The righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will give thanks unto thee; for thou hast answered me,
And art become my salvation.

---

[1] Heb. *Jah.*

22 The stone which the builders rejected
Is become the head of the corner.
23 This is [1]Jehovah's doing;
It is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which Jehovah hath made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, we beseech thee, O Jehovah:
O Jehovah, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 Blessed be he that [2]cometh in the name of Jehovah:
We have blessed you out of the house of Jehovah.
27 Jehovah is God, and he hath given us light:
Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee:
Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

Meditations and Prayers relating to the Law of God.

א ALEPH.

119 Blessed are they that are [3]perfect in the way,
Who walk in the law of Jehovah.
2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies,
That seek him with the whole heart.
3 Yea, they do no unrighteousness;
They walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* thy precepts,
That we should observe them diligently.
5 Oh that my ways were established
To observe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be put to shame,
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will give thanks unto thee with uprightness of heart,
When I learn thy righteous judgments.

---

[1] Heb. *from Jehovah.* [2] Or, *entereth* [3] Or, *upright in way*

8 I will observe thy statutes:
Oh forsake me not utterly.

ב BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee:
Oh let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I laid up in my heart,
That I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O Jehovah:
Teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared
All the ordinances of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,
As much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate on thy precepts,
And have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes:
I will not forget thy word.

ג GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live;
So will I observe thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold
Wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I am a sojourner in the earth:
Hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing
That it hath unto thine ordinances at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud [1]that are cursed,
That do wander from thy commandments.
22 Take away from me reproach and contempt;
For I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also sat and talked against me;
But thy servant did meditate on thy statutes.

[1] Or, *Cursed are they that &c.*

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight
And [1]my counsellors.

ד DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
Quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I declared my ways, and thou answeredest me:
Teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts:
So shall I meditate on thy wondrous works.
28 My soul [2]melteth for heaviness:
Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of falsehood;
And grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness:
Thine ordinances have I set *before me.*
31 I cleave unto thy testimonies:
O Jehovah, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
When thou shalt enlarge my heart.

ה HE.

33 Teach me, O Jehovah, the way of thy statutes;
And I shall keep it unto the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments;
For therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,
And not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity,
And quicken me in thy ways.
38 Confirm unto thy servant thy word,
[3]Which *is in order* unto the fear of thee.
39 Turn away my reproach whereof I am afraid;
For thine ordinances are good.

---

[1] Heb. *the men of my counsel.* [2] Heb. *droppeth.* [3] Or, *Who* is devoted *to*

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts:
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

ו VAV.

41 Let thy lovingkindnesses also come unto me, O Jehovah,
Even thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 So shall I have an answer for him that reproacheth me;
For I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth;
For I have hoped in thine ordinances.
44 So shall I observe thy law continually
For ever and ever.
45 And I shall walk at liberty;
For I have sought thy precepts.
46 I will also speak of thy testimonies before kings,
And shall not be put to shame.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments,
Which I have loved.
48 I will lift up my hands also unto thy commandments, which I have loved;
And I will meditate on thy statutes.

ז ZAYIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant,
[1] Because thou hast made me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction;
[2] For thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision:
Yet have I not swerved from thy law.
52 I have remembered thine ordinances of old, O Jehovah,
And have comforted myself.

---

[1] Or, *Wherein* [2] Or, *That*

53 [1]Hot indignation hath taken hold upon me,
Because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs
In the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy name, O Jehovah, in the night,
And have observed thy law.
56 This I have had,
[2]Because I have kept thy precepts.

ח HHETH.

57 [3]Jehovah is my portion:
I have said that I would observe thy words.
58 I entreated thy favor with my whole heart:
Be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways,
And turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not,
To observe thy commandments.
61 The cords of the wicked have wrapped me round;
But I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee
Because of thy righteous ordinances.
63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee,
And of them that observe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O Jehovah, is full of thy lovingkindness:
Teach me thy statutes.

ט TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant,
O Jehovah, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge;
For I have believed in thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray;
But now I observe thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good;

---

[1] Or, *Horror*
[2] Or, *That*
[3] Or, *Jehovah is my portion, have I said: That I may observe &c.*

Teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me:
With my whole heart will I keep thy precepts.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease;
But I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted;
That I may learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me
Than thousands of gold and silver.

י YODH.

73 Thy hands have made me and [1]fashioned me:
Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee shall see me and be glad,
Because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O Jehovah, that thy judgments are righteous,
And that in faithfulness thou hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy lovingkindness be for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live;
For thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be put to shame; for they have overthrown me [2]wrongfully:
But I will meditate on thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me;
[3]And they shall know thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be perfect in thy statutes,
That I be not put to shame.

כ KAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation;
But I hope in thy word.

---

[1] Or, *established* [2] Or, *with falsehood* [3] Another reading is, *Even they that know*.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word,
While I say, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a wine-skin in the smoke;
Yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the days of thy servant?
When wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me,
Who are not according to thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithful:
They persecute me [1]wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth;
But I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness;
So shall I observe the testimony of thy mouth.

ל LAMEDH.

89 For ever, O Jehovah,
Thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations:
Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 [2]They abide this day according to thine ordinances;
For all things are thy servants.
92 Unless thy law had been my delight,
I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts;
For with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me;
For I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me, to destroy me:
But I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

מ MEM.

97 Oh how love I thy law!
It is my meditation all the day.

---

[1] Or, *with falsehood*

[2] Or, *As for thine ordinances, they abide this day*

98 [1]Thy commandments make me wiser than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers;
For thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the aged,
Because I have kept thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way,
That I might observe thy word.
102 I have not turned aside from thine ordinances;
For thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my [2]taste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding:
Therefore I hate every false way.

נ NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet,
And light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and have confirmed it,
That I will observe thy righteous ordinances.
107 I am afflicted very much:
Quicken me, O Jehovah, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill-offerings of my mouth, O Jehovah,
And teach me thine ordinances.
109 My soul is continually in my hand;
Yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me;
Yet have I not gone astray from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever;
For they are the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined my heart to perform thy statutes
For ever, even unto the end.

[1] Or, *Thou through thy commandments makest*

[2] Heb. *palate.*

ס SAMEKH.

113 I hate them that are of a double mind;
But thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding-place and my shield:
I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers,
That I may keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live;
And let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe,
And shall have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast set at nought all them that err from thy statutes;
For their deceit is [1]falsehood.
119 Thou [2]puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross:
Therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee;
And I am afraid of thy judgments.

ע AYIN.

121 I have done justice and righteousness:
Leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good:
Let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation,
And for thy righteous word.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy lovingkindness,
And teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant; give me understanding,
That I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for Jehovah to work;
For they have made void thy law.

[1] Or, *vain*

[2] Heb. *causest to cease.*

127 Therefore I love thy commandments
Above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all *things* to be right;
And I hate every false way.

פ PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful;
Therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The opening of thy words giveth light;
It giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened wide my mouth, and panted;
For I longed for thy commandments.
132 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me,
As thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 Establish my footsteps in thy word;
And let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Redeem me from the oppression of man:
So will I observe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant;
And teach me thy statutes.
136 Streams of water run down mine eyes,
Because they observe not thy law.

צ TSADHE.

137 Righteous art thou, O Jehovah,
And upright [1]are thy judgments.
138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in righteousness
And very faithfulness.
139 My zeal hath [2]consumed me,
Because mine adversaries have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very [3]pure;
Therefore thy servant loveth it.

---

[1] Or, *in thy judgments* [2] Heb. *cut me off.* [3] Heb. *tried*, or, *refined.*

141 I am small and despised;
Yet do I not forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,
And thy law is truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have [1]taken hold on me;
Yet thy commandments are my delight.
144 Thy testimonies are righteous for ever:
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

ק QOPH.

145 I have called with my whole heart; answer me, O Jehovah:
I will keep thy statutes.
146 I have called unto thee; save me,
And I shall observe thy testimonies.
147 I anticipated the dawning of the morning, and cried:
I hoped in thy words.
148 Mine eyes anticipated the night-watches,
That I might meditate on thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness:
Quicken me, O Jehovah, [2]according to thine ordinances.
150 They draw nigh [3]that follow after wickedness;
They are far from thy law.
151 Thou art nigh, O Jehovah;
And all thy commandments are truth.
152 Of old have I known from thy testimonies,
That thou hast founded them for ever.

ר RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me;
For I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead thou my cause, and redeem me:
Quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked;

[1] Or, *found me*
[2] Or, *as thou art wont*
[3] Or, *that persecute me with wickedness*

For they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Jehovah:
Quicken me according to thine ordinances.
157 Many are my persecutors and mine adversaries;
Yet have I not swerved from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the treacherous, and [1]was grieved,
Because they observe not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts:
Quicken me, O Jehovah, according to thy lovingkindness.
160 The sum of thy word is truth;
And every one of thy righteous ordinances *endureth* for ever.

ש SHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause;
But my heart standeth in awe of thy words.
162 I rejoice at thy word,
As one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor falsehood;
But thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee,
Because of thy righteous ordinances.
165 Great peace have they that love thy law;
And they have no occasion of stumbling.
166 I have hoped for thy salvation, O Jehovah,
And have done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath observed thy testimonies;
And I love them exceedingly.
168 I have observed thy precepts and thy testimonies;
For all my ways are before thee.

ת TAV.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O Jehovah:
Give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee:

---

[1] Or, *loathed* them

Deliver me according to thy word.
171 Let my lips utter praise;
For thou teachest me thy statutes.
172 Let my tongue sing of thy word;
For all thy commandments are righteousness.
173 Let thy hand be ready to help me;
For I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O Jehovah;
And thy law is my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee;
And let thine ordinances help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant;
For I do not forget thy commandments.

Prayer for Deliverance from the Treacherous.
A Song of Ascents.

120 In my distress I cried unto Jehovah,
And he answered me.
2 Deliver my soul, O Jehovah, from lying lips,
And from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee, and what shall be done more unto thee,
Thou deceitful tongue?
4 [1]Sharp arrows of the mighty,
With coals of [2]juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Meshech,
That I dwell among the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath long had her dwelling
With him that hateth peace.
7 I am *for* peace:
But when I speak, they are for war.

Jehovah the Keeper of his People.
A Song of Ascents.

121 I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains:
From whence shall my help come?

---

[1] Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty* man [2] Or, *broom*

2 My help *cometh* from Jehovah,
Who made heaven and earth.

3 [1]He will not suffer thy foot to be moved:
He that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
Will neither slumber nor sleep.
5 Jehovah is thy keeper:
Jehovah is thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 Jehovah will keep thee from all evil;
He will keep thy soul.
8 Jehovah will keep thy going out and thy coming in
From this time forth and for evermore.

Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

122 I was glad when they said unto me,
Let us go unto the house of Jehovah.
2 Our feet [2]are standing
Within thy gates, O Jerusalem,
3 Jerusalem, that art builded
As a city that is compact together;
4 Whither the tribes go up, even the tribes of [3]Jehovah,
For [4]an ordinance for Israel,
To give thanks unto the name of Jehovah.
5 For there [5]are set thrones for judgment,
The thrones of the house of David.
6 [6]Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
[7]They shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls,
And prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,

---

[1] Or, *Let him not suffer . . . Let him not slumber that &c.* [2] Or, *have stood* [3] Heb. *Jah.* [4] Heb. *a testimony.* [5] Or, *were* [6] Or, *Salute ye Jerusalem* [7] Or, *May they*

I will now [1]say, Peace be within thee.
9 For the sake of the house of Jehovah our God
I will seek thy good.

An Expectant Prayer for Jehovah's Help.

A Song of Ascents.

123 Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes,
O thou that sittest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their master,
As the eyes of a maid unto the hand of her mistress;
So our eyes *look* unto Jehovah our God,
Until he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O Jehovah, have mercy upon us;
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the scoffing of those that are at ease,
And with the contempt of the proud.

Praise for Rescue from Enemies.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

124 If it had not been Jehovah who was on our side,
Let Israel now say,
2 If it had not been Jehovah who was on our side,
When men rose up against us;
3 Then they had swallowed us up alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
The stream had gone over our soul;
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed be Jehovah,
Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers:

---

[1] Or, *speak peace concerning thee*

The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 Our help is in the name of Jehovah,
Who made heaven and earth.

Jehovah round about his People.

A Song of Ascents.

125 They that trust in Jehovah
Are as mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem,
So Jehovah is round about his people
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 For the sceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous;
That the righteous put not forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O Jehovah, unto those that are good,
And to them that are upright in their hearts.
5 But as for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways,
Jehovah will lead them forth with the workers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Israel.

Thanksgiving for Return from Captivity.

A Song of Ascents.

126 When Jehovah brought back those that returned to Zion,
We were like unto them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter,
And our tongue with singing:
Then said they among the nations,
Jehovah hath done great things for them.
3 Jehovah hath done great things for us,
Whereof we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O Jehovah,

As the streams in the South.
5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, [1]bearing seed for sowing,
Shall doubtless come again with joy, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

Prosperity comes from Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents; of Solomon.

127

Except Jehovah build the house,
They labor in vain that build it:
Except Jehovah keep the city,
The watchman waketh but in vain.
2 It is vain for you to rise up early,
To take rest late,
To eat the bread of toil;
For so he giveth unto his beloved [2]sleep.
3 Lo, children are a heritage of Jehovah;
And the fruit of the womb is *his* reward.
4 As arrows in the hand of a mighty man,
So are the children of youth.
5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them:
They shall not be put to shame,
When they speak with their enemies in the gate.

Blessedness of the Fear of Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents.

128

Blessed is every one that feareth Jehovah,
That walketh in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labor of thy hands:
Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine,
In the innermost parts of thy house;
Thy children like olive plants,
Round about thy table.
4 Behold, thus shall the man be blessed

---

[1] Or, *bearing the measure of seed*

[2] Or, *in sleep*

That feareth Jehovah.
5 Jehovah bless thee out of Zion:
And see thou the good of Jerusalem all the days o
thy life.
6 Yea, see thou thy children's children.
[1]Peace be upon Israel.

Prayer for the Overthrow of Zion's Enemies.

A Song of Ascents.

129 [2]Many a time have they afflicted me from m
youth up,
Let Israel now say,
2 [2]Many a time have they afflicted me from my yout
up:
Yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back;
They made long their furrows.
4 Jehovah is righteous:
He hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them be put to shame and turned backward,
All they that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops,
Which withereth before it [3]groweth up;
7 Wherewith the reaper filleth not his hand,
Nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom:
8 Neither do they that go by say,
The blessing of Jehovah be upon you;
We bless you in the name of Jehovah.

Hope in the Lord's Forgiving Love.

A Song of Ascents.

130 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee,
Jehovah.
2 Lord, hear my voice:
Let thine ears be attentive
To the voice of my supplications.

---

[1] Or, *And peace upon Israel*
[2] Or, *Much*
[3] Or, *is plucked up*

3 If thou, [1]Jehovah, shouldest mark iniquities,
O Lord, who could stand?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
That thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for Jehovah, my soul doth wait,
And in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord
More than watchmen *wait* for the morning;
Yea, more than watchmen for the morning.
7 O Israel, hope in Jehovah;
For with Jehovah there is lovingkindness,
And with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he will redeem Israel
From all his iniquities.

Childlike Trust in Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

131 Jehovah, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty;
Neither do I [2]exercise myself in great matters,
Or in things too wonderful for me.
2 Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul;
Like a weaned child with his mother,
Like a weaned child is my soul within me.
3 O Israel, hope in Jehovah
From this time forth and for evermore.

Prayer for Jehovah's Blessing upon the Sanctuary.

A Song of Ascents.

132 Jehovah, remember for David
All his affliction;
2 How he sware unto Jehovah,
And vowed unto the Mighty One of Jacob:
3 Surely I will not come into the [3]tabernacle of my house,

[1] Heb. *Jah.* [2] Heb. *walk.* [3] Heb. *tent.*

Nor go up into [1]my bed;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
Or slumber to mine eyelids;
5 Until I find out a place for Jehovah,
[2]A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it in [3]Ephrathah:
We found it in the field of [4]the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles;
We will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O Jehovah, into thy resting-place;
Thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness;
And let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake
Turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 Jehovah hath sworn unto David in truth;
He will not turn from it:
Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon th
throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant
And my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children also shall sit upon thy throne fo
evermore.
13 For Jehovah hath chosen Zion;
He hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my resting-place for ever:
Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
15 I will [5]abundantly bless her provision:
I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 Her priests also will I clothe with salvation;
And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There will I make [6]the horn of David to bud:
I have [7]ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame;
But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

---

[1] Heb. *the couch of my bed.* [2] Heb. *Tabernacles.* [3] Or, *Ephraim* [4] Or, *Jaar* Se
Chr. 13. 5. [5] Or, *surely* [6] Or, *a horn to spring forth unto David* [7] Or, *prepared*

The Excellency of Brotherly Unity.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

133 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
For brethren to dwell together in unity!
2 It is like the precious oil upon the head,
That ran down upon the beard,
Even Aaron's beard;
That came down upon the [1]skirt of his garments;
3 Like the dew of Hermon,
That cometh down upon the mountains of Zion:
For there Jehovah commanded the blessing,
Even life for evermore.

Greetings of Night-watchers.

A Song of Ascents.

134 Behold, bless ye Jehovah, all ye servants of Jehovah,
That by night stand in the house of Jehovah.
2 Lift up your hands [2]to the sanctuary,
And bless ye Jehovah.
3 Jehovah bless thee out of Zion;
Even he that made heaven and earth.

Praise for Jehovah's Wonderful Works. Vanity of Idols.

135 [3]Praise ye Jehovah.
Praise ye the name of Jehovah;
Praise *him*, O ye servants of Jehovah,
2 Ye that stand in the house of Jehovah,
In the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise ye Jehovah; for Jehovah is good:
Sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.
4 For [4]Jehovah hath chosen Jacob unto himself,
And Israel for his own possession.
5 For I know that Jehovah is great,
And that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever Jehovah pleased, that hath he done,

---

[1] Or, *collar* [2] Or, *in holiness* [3] Heb. *Hallelujah.* [4] Heb. *Jah.*

In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deep
7 Who causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends
the earth;
Who maketh lightnings for the rain;
Who bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuri
8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt,
Both of man and beast;
9 Who sent signs and wonders into the midst of th
O Egypt,
Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants;
10 Who smote [1]many nations,
And slew mighty kings,
11 Sihon king of the Amorites,
And Og king of Bashan,
And all the kingdoms of Canaan,
12 And gave their land for a heritage,
A heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O Jehovah, *endureth* for ever;
Thy memorial *name*, O Jehovah, throughout all ge
erations.
14 For Jehovah will judge his people,
And repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the nations are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak not;
Eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears, but they hear not;
Neither is there any breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them shall be like unto them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
19 O house of Israel, bless ye Jehovah:
O house of Aaron, bless ye Jehovah:
20 O house of Levi, bless ye Jehovah:
Ye that fear Jehovah, bless ye Jehovah.
21 Blessed be Jehovah out of Zion,

[1] Or, *great*

Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
[1]Praise ye Jehovah.

Thanks for Jehovah's Goodness to Israel.

136 Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
2 Oh give thanks unto the God of gods;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
3 Oh give thanks unto the Lord of lords;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
5 To him that by understanding made the heavens;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
6 To him that spread forth the earth above the waters;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
7 To him that made great lights;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
8 The sun to rule by day;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
9 The moon and stars to rule by night;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
11 And brought out Israel from among them;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
12 With a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
13 To him that divided the Red Sea in sunder;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
15 But [2]overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea;

---

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

[2] Heb. *shook off.*

For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
16 To him that led his people through the wildernes
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
17 To him that smote great kings;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
18 And slew famous kings;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
19 Sihon king of the Amorites;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
20 And Og king of Bashan;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
21 And gave their land for a heritage;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
22 Even a heritage unto Israel his servant;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
23 Who remembered us in our low estate;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever;
24 And hath delivered us from our adversaries;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever:
25 Who giveth food to all flesh;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
26 Oh give thanks unto the God of heaven;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

Sorrows of the Exiles in Babylon.

137 By the rivers of Babylon,
There we sat down, yea, we wept,
When we remembered Zion.
2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof
We hanged up our harps.
3 For there they that led us captive required of u
[1]songs,
And [2]they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *sa*
ing,
Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

---

[1] Heb. *words of song.* [2] Or, *our tormentors*

4 How shall we sing Jehovah's song
In a foreign land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
Let my right hand forget *her skill*.
6 Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,
If I remember thee not;
If I prefer not Jerusalem
Above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O Jehovah, against the children of Edom
The day of Jerusalem;
Who said, Rase it, rase it,
Even to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, [1]that art to be destroyed,
Happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee
As thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones
Against the rock.

Thanksgiving for Jehovah's Favor.

A Psalm **of David.**

138 I will give thee thanks with my whole heart:
Before the gods will I sing praises unto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple,
And give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:
For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day that I called thou answeredst me,
Thou didst encourage me with strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall give thee thanks, O Jehovah,
For they have heard the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing of the ways of Jehovah;
For great is the glory of Jehovah.

---

[1] Or, *that art laid waste*

6 For though Jehovah is high, yet hath he respe
unto the lowly;
But the haughty he knoweth from afar.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wi
revive me;
Thou wilt stretch forth thy hand against the wrat
of mine enemies,
And thy right hand will save me.
8 Jehovah will perfect that which concerneth me:
Thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, *endureth* for eve
Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

God's Omnipresence and Omniscience.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

139 O Jehovah, thou hast searched me, and know
me.
2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprisin
Thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou [1]searchest out my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted with all my ways.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue,
But, lo, O Jehovah, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,
And laid thy hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot attain unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there:
If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, thou art ther
9 If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall [2]overwhelm m
[3]And the light about me shall be night;

[1] Or, *winnowest* [2] Or, *cover* [3] Or, *Then the night shall be light about me*

12 Even the darkness hideth not from thee,
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are both alike *to thee.*
13 For thou didst form my [1]inward parts:
Thou didst [2]cover me in my mother's womb.
14 I will give thanks unto thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:
Wonderful are thy works;
And that my soul knoweth right well.
15 My frame was not hidden from thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see mine unformed substance;
And in thy book they were all written,
Even the days that were ordained *for me,*
When as yet there was none of them.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!
18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand:
When I awake, I am still with thee.
19 [3]Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God:
Depart from me therefore, ye bloodthirsty men.
20 For they [4]speak against thee wickedly,
And thine enemies [5]take *thy name* in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O Jehovah, that hate thee?
And [6]am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred:
They are become mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart:
Try me, and know my thoughts;
24 And see if there be any [7]wicked way in me,
And lead me in the way everlasting.

[1] Heb. *reins.* [2] Or, *knit me together* [3] Or, *Oh that thou wouldest slay* [4] Or, *utter thy name* (Heb. *thee*) Or, as otherwise read, *rebel against thee* [5] Or, *lift themselves up* against thee *for vanity* [6] Or, *do not I loathe* [7] Or, *way of pain*

Prayer for Protection against Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

140 Deliver me, O Jehovah, from the evil man;
Preserve me from the violent man:
2 Who devise mischiefs in their heart;
Continually do they [1]gather themselves togethe
for war.
3 They have sharpened their tongue like a serpen
Adders' poison is under their lips. [Sela
4 Keep me, O Jehovah, from the hands of th
wicked;
Preserve me from the violent man:
Who have purposed to thrust aside my steps.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords;
They have spread a net by the wayside;
They have set gins for me. [Sela
6 I said unto Jehovah, Thou art my God:
Give ear unto the voice of my supplications, O Je
hovah.
7 O Jehovah the Lord, the strength of my salvatio
Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.
8 Grant not, O Jehovah, the desires of the wicke
Further not his evil device, *lest* they exalt them
selves. [Sela
9 As for the head of those that compass me about,
Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them:
Let them be cast into the fire,
Into [2]deep pits, whence they shall not rise.
11 [3]An evil speaker shall not be established in th
earth:
Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that Jehovah will maintain the cause of th
afflicted,
And justice for the needy.

---

[1] Or, *stir up wars* [2] Or, *floods* [3] Heb. *A man of tongue.*

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:
The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

An Evening Prayer for Sanctification and Protection.

A Psalm of David.

141 Jehovah, I have called upon thee; make haste unto me:
Give ear unto my voice, when I call unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth as incense before thee;
The lifting up of my hands as the evening [1]sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O Jehovah, before my mouth;
Keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing,
To practise deeds of wickedness
With men that work iniquity:
And let me not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindness;
And let him reprove me, *it shall be as* oil upon the head;
Let not my head refuse it:
For [2]even in their [3]wickedness shall my prayer continue.
6 Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock;
And they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.
7 As when one ploweth and cleaveth the earth,
Our bones are scattered at the mouth of Sheol.
8 For mine eyes are unto thee, O Jehovah the Lord:
In thee do I take refuge; [4]leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me,
And from the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
Whilst that I withal [5]escape.

[1] Or, *oblation* [2] Or, *still is my prayer against their wickedness* [3] Or, *calamities*
[4] Or, *pour thou not out my life* [5] Heb. *pass over.*

Prayer for Help in Trouble.

Maschil of David, when he was in the cave; a Prayer.

142 I cry with my voice unto Jehovah;
With my voice unto Jehovah do I make supplication.
2 I pour out my complaint before him;
I show before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit [1]was overwhelmed within me,
Thou knewest my path.
In the way wherein I walk
Have they hidden a snare for me.
4 Look on *my* right hand, and see;
For there is no man that knoweth me:
Refuge hath failed me;
No man careth for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O Jehovah;
I said, Thou art my refuge,
My portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry;
For I am brought very low:
Deliver me from my persecutors;
For they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison,
That I may give thanks unto thy name:
The righteous shall [2]compass me about;
For thou wilt deal bountifully with me.

Prayer for Deliverance and Guidance.

A Psalm of David.

143 Hear my prayer, O Jehovah; give ear to my supplications:
In thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.
2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant;
For in thy sight no man living is righteous.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;

---

[1] Or, *fainted*
[2] Or, *crown themselves because of me*

He hath smitten my life down to the ground:
He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore [1]is my spirit overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the days of old;
I meditate on all thy doings;
I muse on the work of thy hands.
6 I spread forth my hands unto thee:
My soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a weary land. [Selah
7 Make haste to answer me, O Jehovah; my spirit faileth:
Hide not thy face from me,
Lest I become like them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning;
For in thee do I trust:
Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk;
For I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O Jehovah, from mine enemies:
[2]I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will;
For thou art my God:
[3]Thy Spirit is good;
Lead me in [4]the land of uprightness.
11 Quicken me, O Jehovah, for thy name's sake:
In thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And in thy lovingkindness cut off mine enemies,
And destroy all them that afflict my soul;
For I am thy servant.

Prayer for Rescue. A Happy People described.

A Psalm of David.

144 Blessed be Jehovah my rock,
Who teacheth my hands to war,

---

[1] Or, *my spirit fainteth* [2] Heb. *Unto thee have I hidden.* [3] Or, *Let thy good Spirit lead me* [4] Or, *a plain country*

And my fingers to fight:
2 My lovingkindness, and my fortress,
My high tower, and my deliverer;
My shield, and he in whom I take refuge;
Who subdueth my people under me.
3 Jehovah, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him?
Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to [1]vanity:
His days are as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O Jehovah, and come down:
Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them;
Send out thine arrows, and discomfit them.
7 Stretch forth thy hand from above;
Rescue me, and deliver me out of great waters,
Out of the hand of aliens;
8 Whose mouth speaketh deceit,
And whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God:
Upon a psaltery of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 Thou art he that giveth salvation unto kings;
Who rescueth David his servant from the hurtful sword.
11 Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of aliens,
Whose mouth speaketh deceit,
And whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 When our sons shall be as plants grown up in their youth,
And our daughters as corner-stones hewn after the fashion of a palace;
13 *When* our garners are full, affording all manner of store,

---

[1] Heb. *a breath.*

And our sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;
14 *When* our oxen are well laden;
When there is no breaking in, and no [1]going forth,
And no outcry in our streets:
15 Happy is the people that is in such a case;
Yea, happy is the people whose God is Jehovah.

Jehovah extolled for his Goodness and Power.

A Psalm of praise; of David.

145 I will extol thee, my God, O King;
And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee;
And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised;
And his greatness is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall laud thy works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 Of the glorious majesty of thine honor,
And of thy wondrous works, will I meditate.
6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts;
And I will declare thy greatness.
7 They shall utter the memory of thy great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 Jehovah is gracious, and merciful;
Slow to anger, and of great lovingkindness.
9 Jehovah is good to all;
And his tender mercies are over all his works.
10 All thy works shall give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah;
And thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts,

---

[1] Or, *sallying*

And the glory of the majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
And thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 Jehovah upholdeth all that fall,
And raiseth up all those that are bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait for thee;
And thou givest them their food in due season.
16 Thou openest thy hand,
And [1]satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 Jehovah is righteous in all his ways,
And gracious in all his works.
18 Jehovah is nigh unto all them that call upon him,
To all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him;
He also will hear their cry and will save them.
20 Jehovah preserveth all them that love him;
But all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of Jehovah;
And let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

Praise to Jehovah the Abundant Helper.

146 [2]Praise ye Jehovah.
Praise Jehovah, O my soul.
2 While I live will I praise Jehovah:
I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;
In that very day his [3]thoughts perish.
5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help,
Whose hope is in Jehovah his God:
6 Who made heaven and earth,
The sea, and all that in them is;

---

[1] Or, *satisfiest every living thing with favor*

[2] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

[3] Or, *purposes*

Who keepeth truth for ever;
7 Who executeth justice for the oppressed;
Who giveth food to the hungry.
Jehovah looseth the prisoners;
8 Jehovah openeth *the eyes of* the blind;
Jehovah raiseth up them that are bowed down;
Jehovah loveth the righteous;
9 Jehovah preserveth the sojourners;
He upholdeth the fatherless and widow;
But the way of the wicked he [1]turneth upside down.
10 Jehovah will reign for ever,
Thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.
[2]Praise ye Jehovah.

Praise for Jerusalem's Restoration and Prosperity.

147 [2]Praise ye Jehovah;
[3]For it is good to sing praises unto our God;
For it is pleasant, *and* praise is comely.
2 Jehovah doth build up Jerusalem;
He gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart,
And bindeth up their [4]wounds.
4 He counteth the number of the stars;
He calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in power;
His understanding is infinite.
6 Jehovah upholdeth the meek:
He bringeth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto Jehovah with thanksgiving;
Sing praises upon the harp unto our God,
8 Who covereth the heavens with clouds,
Who prepareth rain for the earth,
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food,
And to the young ravens which cry.

---

[1] Or, *maketh crooked*
[2] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[3] Or, *For he is good: sing praises unto our God; For he is gracious*
[4] Heb. *sorrows.*

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse:
He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 Jehovah taketh pleasure in them that fear him,
In those that hope in his lovingkindness.
12 Praise Jehovah, O Jerusalem;
Praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates;
He hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh [1]peace in thy borders;
He filleth thee with the [2]finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth out his commandment upon earth;
His word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool;
He scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels:
Who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them:
He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He showeth his word unto Jacob,
His statutes and his ordinances unto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation;
And as for his ordinances, they have not known them.
[3]Praise ye Jehovah.

The Whole Creation invoked to praise Jehovah.

148 [3]Praise ye Jehovah.
Praise ye Jehovah from the heavens:
Praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his angels:
Praise ye him, all his host.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens,
And ye waters that are above the heavens.

---

[1] Heb. *thy border peace.*
[2] Heb. *fat of wheat.*
[3] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

5 Let them praise the name of Jehovah;
For he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also established them for ever and ever:
He hath made a decree [1]which shall not pass away.
7 Praise Jehovah from the earth,
Ye sea-monsters, and all deeps;
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapor;
Stormy wind, fulfilling his word;
9 Mountains and all hills;
Fruitful trees and all cedars;
10 Beasts and all cattle;
Creeping things and flying birds;
11 Kings of the earth and all people;
Princes and all judges of the earth;
12 Both young men and virgins;
Old men and children:
13 Let them praise the name of Jehovah;
For his name alone is exalted;
His glory is above the earth and the heavens.
14 And he hath lifted up [2]the horn of his people,
The praise of all his saints;
Even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him.
[3]Praise ye Jehovah.

Israel invoked to praise Jehovah.

149

[3]Praise ye Jehovah.
Sing unto Jehovah a new song,
And his praise in the assembly of the saints.
2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him:
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
3 Let them praise his name in the dance:
Let them sing praises unto him with timbrel and harp.
4 For Jehovah taketh pleasure in his people:

---

[1] Or, *which none shall transgress* [2] Or, *a horn for his people, A praise for all his saints; Even for &c.* [3] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

He will beautify the meek with [1]salvation.
5 Let the saints exult in glory:
Let them sing for joy upon their beds.
6 *Let* the high praises of God *be* in their [2]mouth,
And a two-edged sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the nations,
And punishments upon the peoples;
8 To bind their kings with chains,
And their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To execute upon them the judgment written:
[3]This honor have all his saints.
[4]Praise ye Jehovah.

Call to praise God with Musical Instruments.

150 [4]Praise ye Jehovah.
Praise God in his sanctuary:
Praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts:
Praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with trumpet sound:
Praise him with psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with timbrel and dance:
Praise him with stringed instruments and pipe.
5 Praise him with loud cymbals:
Praise him with high sounding cymbals.
6 Let everything that hath breath praise [5]Jehovah.
[4]Praise ye Jehovah.

---

[1] Or, *victory*
[2] Heb. *throat.*
[3] Or, *He is the honor of all his saints*
[4] Heb. *Hallelujah*
[5] Heb. *Jah.*

Judgement (begins at the house of God.)
I Peter 4:17.
Know righteousness. I John 3:7, 18.
Love I John 4:7-21. I Corinth. 13.
II John 1:6.

When he hears our prayers.
I John 5:14-15.
Joy, none greater. III John 1:4.
Bearing temptation. James 1:12.

Whatsoever things are good. Phil. 4:4-8
Joints + bands Colossians 2:19
Death (through sin) Romans 5:12.
Spiritual + physical fight Romans 7:1

HDJ 6COP